

LIJOMASS

**LAPAI INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND
SOCIAL SCIENCES**



ISSN: 2006-6473

**A Publication of the Faculty of Management and Social Sciences
Ibrahim Badamasi Babangida University, Lapai**

**Volume 11, Number 1
August 2019**



EDITORIAL BOARD

Prof. Bilyaminu I. Kadandani
Editor in Chief

Prof. V.A. Kolawole
Member

Prof. Steve Nwokocha
Associate Editor

Prof. May Nwoye
Member

Dr. Abdulmumini Baba Alfa
Managing /Business Editor

Dr. C. Okwuwa
Member

Prof. M.N. Maiturare
Member

Dr. Katuka Yaki
Member

Prof. Eddiefloyd Igbo
Member

Dr. Shuaib Ndagi Sayedi
Member

Dr. A.A. Salihu
Member

Shuaibu Shittu Isyaku
Member

EDITORIAL ADVISER

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Prof. A.P. Sorka | Department of Political Science, Benue State University, Makurdi. |
| Prof. O. Soyombo | Department of Sociology, University of Lagos, Lagos. |
| Prof. Olubadewo | Department of Education, Bayero University, Kano. |
| Prof. Sheik Abdullah | Department of Business Administration, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria. |
| Prof. Steven M. Jubwe | Department of Sociology, University of Liberia, Monrovia. |
| Prof. Graham Chapman | Department of Geography, University of Lancaster, UK. |
| Prof. (Mrs) P.S. Aku | Department of Economics, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria. |
| Prof. M. Kwanashie | Department of Economics, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria. |
| Dr. A.S. Jegede | Department of Sociology, University of Ibadan, Ibadan. |
| Prof. (Mrs) S.L. Adeyemi | Department of Business Administration, University of Ilorin, Ilorin. |



CALL FOR PAPERS

[LIJOMASS]



A PUBLICATION OF FACULTY OF MANAGEMENT & SOCIAL SCIENCES, IBB UNIVERSITY,
LAPAI

GOAL

The Lapai International Journal of Management and Social Sciences [LIJOMASS] is a print journal which aims to foster socio-economic and educational development through publications of original research articles in fields of Management, Social Sciences and Humanities in Nigeria, Africa and world at large.

THE JOURNAL

The maiden edition of the LIJOMAS was published in December 2008. The journal has remained vibrant since then, publishing twice – June and December - annually.

ARTICLES AND COPY RIGHT

- Article should be original in nature.
- Article should make significant contribution to knowledge.
- Article submitted for publication in LIJOMASS is not under consideration for publication elsewhere.
- Article submitted to LIJOMASS has not been published previously.
- Article should conform to LIJOMASS submission guidelines.

Acceptance letter for successful articles will be accompanied with copyright form, which must be filled and signed by the author(s).

Copy right to articles published in the journal is vested in Faculty of Management and Social Sciences, IBBUL.

EDITORIAL REVIEW

- Upon receipt of an article and the assessment fee, the paper is registered and subjected to peer-review using double blind review method.
- The reviewed paper as well as assessment report form is returned to the author for necessary corrections (where the paper is considered publishable).
- Upon receipt of the corrected version of the article, the Editorial Board scrutinizes the paper for final acceptance or rejection.
- For the successful papers, acceptance letter is issued to the author(s) and directives for payment of pagination or publication fee are given.
- Single and multiple authors are entitled to one print copy of the journal. Authors requiring additional copies have to purchase it from the publishers.



SUBMISSION OF MANUSCRIPTS

Articles can be submitted either in hard copy or soft copy to the following email & postal address:

- ❖ **Email:** lijomas@ibbu.edu.ng/snsayedi@ibbu.edu.ng/ssndagi@gmail.com
- ❖ **Phone:** +2348063744043/+2348036901810/+2348065754652
- ❖ **Postal address:**
The Editor in Chief,
Lapai International Journal of Management & Social sciences,
Faculty of Management & Social Sciences,
IBB University,
PMB 11, Lapai. Niger State, Nigeria.

File

The entire article (including figures and tables) should be supplied as a single file.

Format of Typescripts

First page: The first page should also serve as the cover page and should be reserved exclusively for (i) The title of the paper (ii) the name(s) of the author(s) (iii) GSM number and e-mail address of the corresponding author (iv) institutional affiliation of the author(s) and (v) abstract.

The body: (i) Main/section headings should be in title case (e.g. capital letters) (ii) Sub-headings should be in upper case (iii) all sub-headings should be left justified (iv) tables, figures, maps and other illustrations which must be camera-ready should each be numbered and given a title which must be centered (v) all pages should be numbered.

Manuscripts are to be prepared and submitted in word document (.doc) or rich text format. Only manuscript prepared by MS word 1997-2007 will be accepted for assessment.

Font style: Times New Roman

Font size: 12

Line spacing: double

Abstract and key words

- All articles must have abstract, which should not exceed 250 words. The abstract should contain the research problem, objectives, methodology, findings and recommendations.
- Five key words should be supplied below the abstract in alphabetical order.

Acknowledgement

The source of financial grants and other funding must be acknowledged. The contribution of colleagues and institutions should also be acknowledged. Footnotes can serve this purpose.

References

The 6th Edition of APA style of referencing should be used.

Books:

Asika, N. (2006). *Research methodology in the behavioral sciences*. Lagos: Longman Printing Ltd.

Cooper, D.R. & Schindler, P.S. (2003). *Business research methods (8th ed.)*, New-York: McGraw-Hill.



Chapter in Edited Books:

Yusuf, A. B. (2009). Forms of business ownership. In D. S. Abdulkadir *Contemporary Approach to Entrepreneurial Development*. A Publication of Department of Business Administration, Ibrahim Badamasi Babangida University, Lapai.

Journal:

Kadandani, B. I., Alfa, A. A., & Abd Karim, M. Z. (2015). School efficiency level and child performance: A comparative study of Kasina and Niger state of Nigeria. *Lapai International Journal of Management and Social Sciences (LIJOMASS)*, 8 (1, 2), 263-273.

Conference Proceedings:

Sayed N. S. & Abu-Abdissamad, A. M. (2016). Marketing challenges facing leaders operating small businesses: An empirical study of Kiosk shops in Zaria. *Proceedings of Nigeria's Economic Development Conference (NEDECO) with a theme Nigeria's Economic Challenges since Independence: Issues and Prospects from Multidimensional Perspectives (pp: 362 -381)*. A publication of Department of Economics and Developmental Studies, Federal University Dutsinma, Katsina State, Nigeria.

Thesis/Dissertation:

Sayed, S. N. (2017). *Financial factors and economic performance: The role of Deposit Money Banks in Nigeria*. Unpublished thesis written for the award of PhD degree in Business Administration at Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria in year 2017.

Newspaper Publication:

Osuntokun, J. (2015). The fall and fall of the Naira. *The Nation News Paper*, page 17 of Thursday, February 19, 2015.

ASSESSMENT FEE: N6,000

PAGINATION FEE: N20,000

ACCOUNT NAME: IBBU FACULTY OF MGT. & SOCIAL SCIENCES

BANK: UBA, LAPAI BRANCH

ACCOUNT NO: 101 1675 890



CONTENTS

Mobile Banking and Customers Satisfaction: A Study of Academic and Non Academic Staff of Federal University Otuoke Bayelsa State, Nigeria <i>Donald Ewanlen, Ifeanyi Madumere</i>	1
Deforestation and Land use Tragedy in Rural Community based Agriculture in Katsina State – an Obstacle to Sustainable Rural Development <i>Bilyaminu Idris Kadandani</i>	11
Effect of Debt Financing on Deficit Budget Financing in Nigeria <i>Ibrahim Ayuba Abubakar, Abdulkadir Ishola Kayode, Aminu Yusuf, Abdurra'uf Bashir Muhammad</i>	22
Socio-Economic Implications of Farmers-Herders Conflict in Plateau State, Nigeria <i>Ahmed Rufa'i Usman</i>	30
Adoption and Diffusion of E-Governance Innovation In Nigeria: A Survey of Literature <i>Darlington Osaremwinda Ogbeide, Victor Omote Adjaino</i>	39
Assessment of The Effectiveness of Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC) under President Muhammadu Buhari's Administration in Nigeria From 2015 To 2017 <i>Bilamin Yusuf Adebayo, Shittu Raji, Abdulrauf Ambali, Amin Amin, Rasheed Ambali, Ayishat Aromoke Geeto, Muinat Adetayo Adekeye, Bunmi Aladetohun</i>	53
Organizational Commitment and Job Performance: A Conceptual Model <i>Aminu Jakada, Muhammad Bello Jakada, Aliyu Rabi'u, Mukhtar Ali Hussein, Najib S. Kurawa</i>	75
Dietary Diversity and Food Insecurity Coping Strategies among Farming Households in Kano, Nigeria <i>Mustapha Mukhtar</i>	83
Effects of Community Relations on the Corporate Image of the Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company, Ubeji <i>Ojoboh Lucky Ogheneruemu</i>	97
Hate Speech In The Social Media: A Study Of Users' Views in Effurun, Delta State <i>Idamah Patrick Akpoghiran, Omavuaire Lucky Edewor</i>	116
The Nexus between Exchange Rate and Export in Nigeria <i>Sani Abdulrahman Bala, Faiza Adhama Mukhtar</i>	128
Career Management and Organisational Performance in Abuja office of Federal Inland Revenue Service <i>Simon Ayodele Okaiyeto, Ayuba Maikasuwa Dance, Aboki Habakuk</i>	133
Technology Entrepreneurship and Fourth Industrial Revolution Era <i>Abdulmalik Ndagi, Abdulwaheed Adelabu Salihu</i>	142



Forest and Social Control in Sapele, Okpe Kingdom, Delta State, Nigeria <i>Sandra Ngozi Ikenyei, Hussaini Momoh Lawal</i>	154
Corporate Governance and Quality of Financial Reporting on Food and Beverage Companies in Nigeria <i>Mary Josiah, Edwin Okoro, Gbenga Ekundayo, Muzammi Nuhu Mohammed</i>	168
Assessment of the challenges of Institution Building in Nigeria under Fourth Republic <i>Usman Mohammed</i>	179



**MOBILE BANKING AND CUSTOMERS SATISFACTION: A STUDY OF ACADEMIC AND
NON ACADEMIC STAFF OF FEDERAL UNIVERSITY OTUOKE BAYELSA STATE,
NIGERIA**

¹ Donald Ewanlen
(ewandon4@gmail.com)
+2348056604031

² Ifeanyi Madumere
(ceify2@yahoo.com)
+2348033250813

¹Department of Entrepreneurship and Marketing, Federal University Otuoke, Bayelsa State

²Department of Accounting, Federal University Otuoke, Bayelsa State

Abstract

This study examined customers' satisfaction with mobile phone banking services. Specifically, the study assessed the level of customers' satisfaction with mobile phone banking services and the effectiveness of banks Mobile Apps as the driver of customers' satisfaction. The survey method was adopted in the study. Four formulated hypotheses were tested using simple linear regression analysis. The study revealed that nine out of the eleven dimensions of the drivers of customers' mobile banking services report a moderate level of satisfaction while the remaining two posted a satisfaction index of neither satisfied nor dissatisfied. The tests of hypotheses showed that there is a direct relationship between the dimensions of the driver of internet banking services and customer satisfaction. Arising from this, the study concluded that convenience is the primary reason banks customers' resort to mobile phone banking. In the light of the foregoing, the study recommends that banks management develop more friendly, easy to use and efficient mobile banking applications for customers, that government policy on rural banking be pursued with greater vigor through the establishment internet connectivity network and put in place policies to encourage mobile services providers to provide rural network bases.

Key words: Customers Satisfaction, Mobile Apps, Mobile Phone Banking

1. Introduction

It is an incontestable fact that the advent of information and telecommunication technology has thrown open a vista of business opportunities. These business opportunities though not restricted to telecommunication and medicine, also include banking among several others. Consequently, bank managers see the introduction of online real time banking made possible by technological advancement as an opportunity for a better service delivery. This is hinged on the fact that it eliminates all forms of inhibitions as it provides a level playing field for businesses. The phenomenon online banking has added a new dimension to marketing discourse as it expands the scope of customer satisfaction. It is altruism that all organizations exist and strive to become an integral part of their customers. In their bid to achieve this objective among others, organizations always strategize on ways to outsmart competition through the introduction of better service delivery channels.

Services have been identified as the key driver of the change shaping commerce globally. It is without dispute that technology has emerged today as the main factor which is changing the face of banking service delivery. In short, with the help of new technology, new products and services keep emerging. Consequently, internet banking is regarded as the most innovative and effective service platform readily available. It has also become the new trend among customers to perform their



transaction via the internet rather than banking branches. In fact, banking has shifted from the traditional arm chair banking to technology driven banking. Modern day banking is in the form of mobile phone banking and internet banking. All these variants of modern banking are technology driven. The platform that facilitates easy banking is a mobile phone, while the mobile app entails downloading from the App stores a software that enhances banking transactions. The internet banking requires connectivity through the worldwide web. This study focuses on customers' use of mobile App for making instant financial transactions.

According to CBN (2015), there are about 47.43 percent (99.6 million) of adult population as holders of bank accounts in Nigeria. All the registered banks in Nigeria provide online banking facility to their customers. However, the services available vary from one bank to another. Most of the services available include but not limited to checking of account balances, pay bills, view records of transactions, transfer money to linked accounts with the same bank, check interest in accounts and send money overseas. These are not all of the services available because each bank is different and also the competitive nature of banks makes them always offer new products to attract customers.

A review of extant literature reveals that several studies on mobile phone banking services have been conducted extensively both in the developed and developing countries. Ironically, very few studies have been done in Nigeria. Arising from the foregoing, this paper seeks to ascertain the level of customer satisfaction with mobile banking services in rural communities. The specific objectives are to ascertain the level of customers' satisfaction with the use of mobile Apps in rural communities and two to establish the relationship between the dimensions of the driver of mobile phone banking apps (reliability, transaction efficiency, trustfulness and App flexibility) and customers' satisfaction.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Concept of Internet banking

According to Sathye (1999), internet banking is a banking practice that grants access to customers to perform financial transactions on their bank accounts from their Web – enabled devices through the bank Websites any time. Internet banking services were first introduced into the Nigerian financial system in 2001 and other electronic banking services such as the Automated Teller Machine (ATM) and phone banking followed thereafter (Agwu & Carter, 2014). The introduction of internet banking service is considered a means to reduce customers waiting time, transaction errors, operating costs and improve customer satisfaction. Internet banking services allow customers access their own accounts and perform common transactions frequently from their computers at work or home at a time most convenient.

Online banking enables customers to perform all their routine transactions. These transactions include account transfers, balance inquiries, bill payments, and stop-payment requests, and some even offer online loan applications. Customers can access account information at any time, day or night, and this can be done from anywhere. Other services that can be obtained from mobile banking (m-banking) include balance enquiry, interbank funds transfer, intra bank funds transfer, ordering of statements using the mobile banking platform and ordering of cheque books. Mobile banking service has assisted greatly in improving various aspects of customer service delivery such as providing timeless banking to the customers as evident in the reduction of queues and time to access banking services. Agwu and Carter's (2014) study found that phone banking was more established than internet banking and ATM services, but ATM services had a wider reach.

In addition to complying with regulatory agencies' directives, banks in Nigeria embrace internet banking as a result of the high rate of Non-Performing Loans (NPL) and ongoing economic crisis.



Consequently, many banks are compelled to embark on staff reduction in order to remain competitive.

2.2 Mobile Banking

The benefits that accrue to customers that embrace mobile banking include but are not limited to labour free, reduced cost, availability and convenience. Others are wider customer reach, high level of security and accessibility (Laukkanen 2007; Eckhardt, Laumer, & Weitzel, 2009). However, a few of the common benefits customers derive from the adoption of mobile phone for banking purposes are examined below.

2.2.1 Security: Issues connected with security and confidentiality of personal information is of utmost concern to every bank customers. However, mobile phone banking is seen by most customers as being much more secure than other mobile banking platforms. This is because of the near absence of identity theft and tampering often associated with ATMs.

2.2.2 Convenience: The convenience and portability of mobile phone devices is considered an added factor for its adoption and usage by some bank customers within the Nigerian market. As opposed to internet banking and ATM services, an average business owner can conveniently walk around with more than two mobile phones of different models, shapes and sizes. In addition to the advantage of mobile phones portability, mobile phone banking is more convenient as customers spend little or no time on the queue waiting to be served. Furthermore, mobile phone banking is seen to be much more convenient. It provides opportunities for workers who have tight work- life demand that has made it difficult for them to go to the bank to conduct their banking transactions

2.2.3 Ease of Use: Ease of use is an important factor that influences the adoption of Internet banking. Banks create their banking interfaces and websites in a viewable and user-friendly manner. This enables customers conduct their financial transactions with ease. This is made possible from an easy-to-remember URL address, well-organized, easy in site navigability, concise and understandable contents, terms and conditions (Sathye, 1999).

2.2.4 Trust and Privacy: The degree of trust a customer reposes on a service is a predictor of satisfaction and expected outcomes. In fact, user's trust and privacy that include security are required to ensure that users have their confidence in m-banking services (Gu, Lee, & Suh, 2009; Li & Yeh, 2010).

2.2.5 Customer Support: Customer support in this context refers to before and after sales supports. Before customers make decisions, most banks provide some support to attract them with the intent of making the customers feel accepted. In the spirit of nurturing and sustaining a healthy relationship, banks provide after sales services as they provide feedbacks on transaction status. These feedbacks help clear any doubt that could arise from such transactions. In the Internet banking industries, customer's support is very important. In fact, not everyone is good at the computer so customers would always need guidance on how to use it.

2.3 Dimensions of Drivers of Mobile Phone Banking

Yang, Jun and Peterson (2004) investigate the relationship between online service quality dimensions and customer satisfaction. The findings revealed that responsiveness, reliability, competence, access and security are online service quality dimensions. Similarly, Liu and Arnett (2000) identified the critical dimensions of online service quality in relations to customer satisfaction in the website. The study reports that the quality of information that instills customer satisfaction in online service must be relevant, accurate, timely, customized and complete. Furthermore, Wolfenbarger and Gilly's



(2002) study concludes that reliability and fulfillment are the strongest predictors of customer satisfaction on online based services. Similarly, Johnston (1997) reports that attentiveness; responsiveness, care and friendliness are the satisfiers in banking services while integrity, reliability, availability and functionality are the sources of dissatisfaction. Other notable determinants of customers satisfaction of online based services among others include trust, prompt response, personalized transactions, privacy, follow up and empathy (Khalil & Pearson 2007).

Nochai and Nochai (2013) present the evaluative criteria of mobile Apps that drive web based services. These parameters are examined as follows,

2.3.1 Reliability: A service is regarded as reliable when it performs the service right at the first time. Reliability in this context includes accuracy in billing, keeping records correctly and performing the service at the designated time. Parasuraman, Zeithaml, and Berry study in 1985 found that reliability constitute rendering services as promised, customers' dependence on the firm to promptly handle service problems and rendering error-free transactions. However, the study concludes that reliability is the most important driver of customer satisfaction in conventional service (Parasuraman, Zeithaml & Berry, 1988).

Another indication of App reliability is its effectiveness. Here the focus is on the logical presentation of important options that users can easily understand and the readability of output. This dimension also places emphasis on the degree of navigation of the Apps that make sense to the user as it facilitates easy usage. In essence, the effectiveness of m- banking App is contingent on its presentation style and navigability.

2.3.2 Transactions Efficiency: Transaction efficiency is the ability of the customers to gain access to the website, locate the desired product and information associated with it and exit with minimal effort. Leelapongprasut, Prasong and Natsapun (2005) opine that transaction efficiency in internet banking is understood to be the performance of transactions based on up to date information, response time, download time, and complete product information among several others. Also transaction efficiency is greatly improved when the App interface is compatible with different mobile devices and human ability.

2.3.3 Trustfulness: Trustfulness as a criterion is considered satisfactory to customers once it is able to ensure that the user personal data is appropriately protected and found reliable. An important issue that enhances customers trust is confidentiality. Customers' confidentiality includes customers' physical safety and financial security. According to Johnston (1997), it is expected that service providers assure their clients of confidentiality of information. In fact, when an App is able to satisfy this criterion it inspires customers confidence.

2.3.4 App flexibility: This connotes the level of simplicity of App. Simplicity in essence refers to the interface flexibility which allows users carry out transactions so easily with a minimal effort. In addition, the dimension measures the extent to which the interface provides recognizable elements to the user through interactions so as to aid easy understanding. Also of importance is service content. This refers to all the information that the bank make available to the customers through the website.

3. Methodology

The survey method was adopted in this study. The study is situated in Otuoke a rural community in Ogbia local government area of Bayelsa state. The population of study was stratified into university and non university community. The university community was sub stratified into the various faculties. Using stratified random sampling, all the teaching staff in the faculties of management



sciences and science and the non teaching staff in the deans' offices in the respective faculties were purposively selected for questionnaire administration. Out of the 350 copies of the questionnaire administered, 240 were duly completed and returned. This represents about 69 % return rate.

A semi structured self administered questionnaire was employed to collect data from conveniently selected sample. A five point Likert scale ranging from least satisfied to most satisfy was used to measure satisfaction level. All responses ranged from a scale of 1 being least satisfied to 5 being the highest. Customers satisfaction with the use of mobile banking App was measured with a five point Likert scale ranging from 1 to 5 with 1 being Strongly disagree, 2 Disagree 3 Undecided, 4 Agree and 5 Strongly agree. A pre-test was conducted to measure the reliability of the research instrument. The result shows that the Cronbach's Alpha coefficient of 0.801 was above the minimum threshold (0.6). We adopted and modified Nochai and Nochai (2013) measures to evaluate the driver of customers' satisfaction with web based services and Ibok and Itoro (n.d) to assess the level of customers satisfaction with mobile phone banking services. Simple regression analysis was used to test the formulated hypotheses while Pearson correlation coefficient was employed to ascertain the degree of associations of the variables.

4. Results

To ascertain the level of customers satisfaction with the use of mobile App, as shown in Table 1 in appendix, customers' satisfaction of mobile banking services reports a mean score of 3.57. This represents a moderate score on a 5.00 scale. A close look reveals that nine out of the eleven dimensions report above 3.00 score but below 4.50 while the remaining two posted a benefit index of between 2.80 and 2.95. However, the overall risk index ranges from 2.80 to 4.21. This implies that the higher the index, the more the satisfaction derived from the use of mobile banking.

The results from Table 1 reveal that convenience of mobile banking affected customer satisfaction to a great extent as shown by a mean score of 4.21, understandability of mobile banking and reversal of transactions in mobile banking had moderate effect on customer satisfaction with a mean score of 3.21 and 3.49 respectively. The use of a mobile phone account, efficiency of mobile banking and availability of mobile banking had little effect on customer satisfaction with a mean score of 4.01, 2.84 and 2.91 respectively.

4.1 Regression Analysis

The correlation matrix was used to measure the degree of association between the dimensions of the driver of mobile banking and customers' satisfaction. The result of the correlation coefficient (Table2) reveals that a positive and moderate association exist between App Reliability (AREL) and Customers Satisfaction with Mobile Banking (CSMB = 0.4873). This implies that a positive association indicates an increase in App reliability leading to a corresponding increase in customers' satisfaction with mobile banking. The study also shows that a positive and moderate association exist between Trust (TRUS) and customers satisfaction with mobile banking (CSMB= 0.5282). This positive association indicates that customers trust of the technology that facilitates mobile banking leads to an increase in customers' satisfaction with mobile banking. The study also found a positive and moderate association between Transaction Efficiency (TEFF) and mobile banking (CSMB = 0.6263). This suggests that an increase in customers' perception of transaction efficiency leads to an increase in customers' satisfaction with mobile banking. Finally, the study reports that a positive and moderate association exists between App flexibility (AFLX) and customers satisfaction with mobile banking (CSMB = 0.5478). This, therefore, means that App flexibility increases customers' satisfaction with mobile banking. In sum, the correlation coefficient reveals that a positive and



moderate association exists between all the dimensions of the driver of mobile banking and customers' satisfaction.

Table 2: Correlations Result

	MBKG	AREL	TRUS	TEFF	AFLX
CSMB	1				
AREL	0.4873	1			
TRUS	0.5282	0.6669	1		
TEFF	0.6263	0.4439	0.2776	1	
AFLX	0.5478	0.2853	0.5103	0.2546	1

Source: Author's Computation, (2018)

In order to test the relationship between the dimensions of the driver of mobile banking and customers' satisfaction, the study employed ordinary least square multiple regression technique to test for the hypothesized relationships between App reliability, trust, transaction efficiency and App flexibility and customers' satisfaction with mobile banking. The analysis shows that the coefficient of determination (R^2) value is 0.587830. This suggests that about 59% of the systematic variations in customers satisfaction with mobile banking were jointly explained by the driver of mobile banking services (App reliability, trust, transaction efficiency and App flexibility). The implication of this finding is that about 41% represented by error term are influenced by other factors that determine customers' satisfaction. The F-statistic value of 70.16993 shows that there is a significant linear relationship between the dimensions of driver of mobile banking and customers satisfaction.

Table 3: Ordinary Simple Regression Results

Variable	Coefficient	t-Test	P-Value
C	0.2473	0.9453	0.3457
AREL	0.0621	0.8449	0.0692**
TRUS	0.2246	2.9187	0.0039*
TEFF	0.4286	8.9084	0.0000*
AFLX	0.2406	5.6548	0.0000*

R-Square = 0.596328

Adjusted R-Square = 0.587830

F-Statistic = 70.16993

Prob (F-Statistic) = 0.000000

Source: Authors' Computation, (2018)

4.2 Discussion of Findings

On the purpose of ascertaining the level of satisfaction that mobile banking customers derive from the service this study reveals that the customers were moderately satisfied. This finding is not unexpected in view of the poor internet connectivity in many rural communities. In specific terms, convenience, understandability of the processes involved, feedback all moderately affect customer satisfaction

Similarly, on the second objective, the study found that trust, transaction efficiency and App flexibility except App reliability as dimensions of the driver of mobile banking report a significant relationship with customers' satisfaction with mobile banking. This is an unexpected finding. It is the common expectation that a customer will continue to patronize an outfit only when it is perceived to be reliable. A possible explanation for this finding can also be found in the poor internet connectivity that seems to vary from location to another. This position affirms the result of the study of Gao and



Owolabi (2008) that posit that customer location and the banks capabilities in maintaining software affect the level of customers' satisfaction. The implication is that when customers are satisfied they are bound to continue their patronage which ultimately leads to continuous loyalty.

Finally, the regression analysis shows that the coefficient of determination (R^2) value is 0.5878. This suggest that about 59% of the systematic variations in customers satisfaction with mobile banking were jointly explained by the driver of Web enabled services .This implies that about 41% represented by error term are influenced by other factors that determine customers' satisfaction. This finding is not unexpected as technology is not the sole determinant of customers satisfaction with services. Customer literacy and the nature of service among several others could influence the level of customer satisfaction.

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

This study examines mobile phone banking services in rural community and customers' satisfaction. Specifically, the research examined mobile phone banking services and the effectiveness of banks Mobile Apps as the driver of customers' satisfaction. The study reveals that nine out of the eleven dimensions of the drivers of mobile banking services report a moderate level of satisfaction for customers while the remaining two posted a satisfaction index of neither satisfied nor dissatisfied. Arising from this therefore, this study concludes that convenience is the primary reason bank customers' resort to the use of mobile phone banking. This is further heightened by the fact that, the absence or near absence of banks in the rural community is another reason literate customers would resort to mobile phone banking services. The empirical results of this study show that there is a direct relationship between the dimensions of the driver of mobile banking and customer satisfaction. It is our opinion that an understanding of the factors reviewed in this study would enable bank managers and policy makers to devise strategies that would encourage new customers to adopt internet banking as well as retain the existing ones.

To this end, the study recommends that banks management should develop more friendly and easy-to-use and efficient mobile banking applications for bank customers. Similarly, the study recommends that government policy on rural banking should be pursued with greater vigor through the establishment of rural banks. The various network service providers should upgrade their facilities through the provision of stronger network signals. Finally, customers in the rural areas should be ready to embrace the financial inclusion campaign of government as they become a bank account holder.

References

- Agwu, E. M. & Carter, A. (2014). Mobile phone banking in Nigeria: Benefits, problems and prospects *International Journal of Business and Commerce* 3,(6): 50-70
- CBN(2015). Central Bank of Nigeria Annual Reports. Bullion. Government Press: Abuja.
- Caruana, A. & Malta, M. (2002). Service loyalty: The effects of service quality and the mediating role of customer satisfaction. *European Journal of Marketing*, 36, (7/8): 811-828.
- Cronin, J.J. & Taylor, S.A. (1992). Measuring service quality: A re-examination and extension. *Journal of Marketing*, 56 (July): 55- 68.
- Eckhardt, A., Laumer, S. & Weitzel, T. (2009). Who influences whom? Analyzing workplace referents social influence on IT adoption and non-adoption. *Journal of Information Technology* 24 (1):11-24
- Gao P. & Owolabi O. (2008) Consumer adoption of internet banking in Nigeria. The University of Manchester.



- Garvin, D.G. (1987). Competing on the eight dimensions of quality.. *Harvard Business Review*, .65(6):101-109
- Gu, J., Lee, S. & Suh, Y. (2009). Determinants of behavioural intention to use mobile banking *Expert Systems with Applications*, 36, (1): 11605-11616.
- Gupta, P. (2005). Web Services: An enabler for mobile banking. *An Intellect White Paper*. <http://www.polaris.co.in/new/PDF/Oct2005/SOA%20in%20Mobile%20Banking.pdf>
- Ibok, N. I. & Itoro M. I.(n.d). Determinants of customers' satisfaction with internet banking services. *British Journal of Arts and Social Sciences* 178-186
- Jannat, M & Ahmed, I. (2015). Factors influencing customer satisfaction of mobile banking services: A study on second - generation banks. *European Journal of Business and Management* 7(26),
- Johnston, R. (1997). Identifying the critical determinant of service quality in retail banking: Importance and effect *International Journal of bank marketing*, 15,(4):.111-116..
- Katri K (2003) Adoption of electronic banking: underlying consumer behaviour and critical success factors. Case of Estonia. Retrieved on [March, 2010] from <http://www.lse.ac.uk/collections/EMTEL/Conference/papers/Kerem.pdf>
- Khalil,A.& Pearson, E. (2007), The Influence of trust on Internet banking acceptance. *Journal of Internet Banking and Commerce*, 12,(2).
- Kotler, P., & Armstrong, G. (2010), *Principles of marketing*. New Jersey: Pearson Prentice Hall
- Laukkanen, T. (2007) Internet versus Mobile Banking: Comparing consumer value perceptions *Business Process Management Journal*; 13 No.(6):, 788-797
- Leelapongprasut, Prasong Praneet polgrang ,Natsapun Paopun, (2005). A quality study of Internet Banking in Thailand.
- Li, Y. & Yeh, Y. (2010). Increasing trust in mobile commerce through design aesthetics. *Computers in Human Behaviour*, 26, 4, 673-684.
- Liu, C.& Arnett, K.P. (2000). Exploring the factors associated with Web site success in the context of electronic commerce. *Information & Management*, 38: 23-34.
- Muffatto, M. & Panizzolo, R. (1995). A process based view for customer satisfaction. *International Journal of Quality & Reliability Management*, 12(9):154-169.
- Nochai, R.& Nochai, T (2013). The impact of internet banking service on customer satisfaction in Thailand: A case study in Bangkok *International Journal of Humanities and Management Sciences* 1, (1) :101-105.
- Oliver, R.L., (1997). Satisfaction: A behavioral perspective on the consumer, McGraw-Hill, New York
- Parasuraman, A., Zeithaml, V.A., & Berry, L. L. (1985). A conceptual model of service quality and its implications for future research. *Journal of Marketing*,49.34-46..
- Parasuraman, A., Zeithaml, V.A., & Berry, L.L. (1988) SERVQUAL: A multiple-item scale for measuring consumer perceptions of service quality. *Journal of Retailing*, 64, 12-40.
- Sathye, M., (1999). Adoption of Internet banking by Australian consumers: An empirical investigation. *International Journal of Bank Marketing*. 17 (7), 324-334.
- Simon, V. T. & Thomas, A. S. R. (2016). Effect of electronic banking on customer satisfaction in selected commercial banks Kenya *International Academic Journal of Human Resource and Business Administration*, 2 (2), 41-63
- Wolfenbarger, M.F., & Gilly, M.C. (2002). Computer dimensionalizing: Measuring and predicting quality of the E-tail experience. Working paper, Marketing Science Institute, Cambridge, M.A.



- Yang, Z., Jun, M. & Peterson, R.T. (2004). Measuring customer perceived online service quality. *International Journal of Operation & production Management*, 24,(11): 1149-1174.
- Zeithaml V. A., Parasuraman A, Malhotra A (2000) A conceptual framework for understanding e-service quality: Implications for future research and managerial practice: Working Paper, Cambridge M.A, Marketing Science Institute, Report Number 00-115.
- Zeithaml, V.A., Parasuraman, A. & Malhotra., A.(2002). Service quality delivery through web sites: A critical review of extant knowledge. *Journal of Academy of Marketing Science*, 30(4):362-375.



APPENDIX

Table 1: Level of Customers Satisfaction with the Use of Mobile Banking Applications.

S/N	Statement	SD	D	U	A	SA	Mean
1	I find mobile banking service useful to me.	0 (0%)	0 (0%)	10 (4.2%)	110 (45.8%)	120 (50%)	4.21
2	Using Mobile App enables my bank to serve me faster.	0 (0%)	0(0%)	12 (5%)	108 (45%)	120 (50%)	4.19
3	The introduction of mobile banking Apps increases my satisfaction with bank services.	13 (5.4%)	10 (4.2%)	11 (4.5%)	87 (36.3%)	119 (49.5%)	3.82
4	As long as this Application is still in use, it will increase the chance of retaining me as a customer.	9 (3.8%)	18 (7.5%)	24 (10%)	90 (37.5%)	98 (40.8%)	3.30
5	My interaction with mobile banking system is clear and understandable	9 (3.8%)	12 (5.0%)	17 (7.1%)	66 (27.5%)	136 (56.6%)	3.21
6	The use of mobile banking App has made me more skillful in ICT	55 (22.9%)	75 (31.2%)	25 (10.4%)	90 (37.5%)	15 (6.2%)	2.91
7	I find the Mobile App easy to use.	78 (32.5%)	24 (10.0%)	15 (6.2%)	88 (36.6%)	35 (14.5%)	3.39
8	Mobile banking system makes my banking obligations and duties more interesting.	48 (20.0%)	25 (10.4%)	7 (2.9%)	69 (28.7%)	91 (37.9%)	3.49
9	I find mobile banking an enjoyable experience	29 (12.0%)	18 (7.5%)	21 (8.8%)	71 (29.6%)	101 (42.1%)	3.90
10	I find it more convenient to engage in mobile banking	12 (5.0%)	11 (4.6%)	17 (7.1%)	87 (36.3%)	113 (47.1%)	4.01
11	Mobile banking makes it easier for me to reconcile my accounts.	117 (48.8%)	72 (30.0%)	12 (5.0%)	19 (7.9%)	25 (10.4%)	2.84
	TOTAL	384	338	176	884	969	3.57

SD= Strongly Disagree, D= Disagree, U= Undecided, A= Agree, SA= Strongly Agree



**DEFORESTATION AND LAND USE TRAGEDY IN RURAL COMMUNITY BASED
AGRICULTURE IN KATSINA STATE – AN OBSTACLE TO SUSTAINABLE RURAL
DEVELOPMENT**

Bilyaminu Idris Kadandani
(bikadandani@yahoo.com)
+2347064560313

Department of Economics, IBB University, Lapai, Niger State

Abstract

Deforestation and poor land use in third world nations have been contentious issues in recent development literature, particularly those inquiries seeking to answer questions on why sustainable development is not readily attainable in developing world. Teaming populace in LDCs depend chiefly on land and forest for life support and forests are being used as a theatre in which rural poverty is being transferred. This tendency tends to be perpetual, because alternative sources of income are not available given the economic background in which rural people found themselves. The paper adopted ground survey to identify the extent of deforestation and its consequences in the study area. This paper discovers that economic insecurities in rural communities push rural people to become permanent clients for forest harvest and land tilling. This dual massacre reduces the land quality, thus, there is poor harvest despite increased application of fertilizers and encourages physical damage on the dotted patches of forests. Consequently, the flora and fauna of the area are undermined; gully erosion, wind erosion, lower harvest and lower returns on rural agricultural investments are the effects. This paper is of the view that the sustainability of the ecological settings of the area will continue to be undermined unless serious efforts are made to address the problem of abject poverty. The search for sustainable development could be achieved through the provision of qualitative education so as to create employment options to rural populace. There should be policing of forest resources to deter excessive harvest and undue cut, and extending micro credits accessibility to small - scale business enterprises with a view to diversifying their economic activities that are less forest and land dependent.

Key words: Deforestation, Land Use, Agriculture, Sustainable Development, Rural Community

1. Introduction

The term deforestation is often employed to refer to the clearance of forest. The dictionary of ecology defined deforestation as cutting down forest's trees for commercial purposes or making arable land. In this paper, deforestation is used to mean eventual disappearance of forests or forest related conditions which ultimately degrades the vegetation settings of the biome.

It is difficult to say when deforestation started or when it assumed significant damage. This is because the process of deforestation is not done over night. Rather, it is clear that each society in human history has contributed in some respect towards deforesting the ecological setting of the entire globe.

Poor land use is a reflection of the level of socio-economic development of the people. In LDC, teaming populace are chiefly engaged in tilling the land – a technical factor for most rural production



– cultivation, herding of animals, fishing, carrying micro-economic activities that are land dependent virtually in all sector. Consequently, land quality is reduced. The tragedy of deforesting the land and the embodied poor land use has made sustainable rural development difficult. The remaining part of this paper is divided into five sections. Section one looks at the theoretical background. Section two presents the degree of deforestation and physical land damage. Section three brings to light why deforestation and poor land use is on a high side. Section four summarizes and proffers solutions to the underlining problems.

2. Literature Review

The phenomenon of deforestation is most acute in the tropics, where it is occurring at an unprecedented rate and is creating local, and in all probability, global environmental problems. Such large-scale deforestation is complex. Environmental degradations occur in both developing and developed countries. However, a broad distinction can be made. In developed countries, environmental degradation is primarily a product of wealth, while for poor countries, it is primarily a product of poverty. Deforestation is caused by demand for fuel for cooking (IFPRI 1988; Roger, 1981; Varun, 1984). Forests were also burnt (John, 1992), thus increasing the speed of deforestation. It is also propelled by economic crises (World Bank 1996) as increased production on fragile land reduces agricultural productivity. In Nepal, for example as reported by IFPRI, farmers were forced by population pressure and lack of yields to clear and crop in the hillsides, exacerbating problems of soil erosion and causing flooding in lowland areas. Consequently, deforestation leads to reduced soil fertility and aggravates the risk for flooding, siltation of dams, drier streams and desert encroachment (Aduke, 1986; Roy, 1989; Gunter, 1994).

Energy consumption as observed by Hall et-al (1994), for the mass of population in developing countries inevitably will rely on forests for some decades to come. However, many approaches are at experimental stages to overcome the undesirable consequences of this demand on forests' products. Planting trees as energy crops or improving and extending the conversion of agricultural resources to high-grade fuel and electricity are some of these experiments.

Forest reserves in Katsina State are disappearing at an alarming rate. Twenty years ago, forest and vegetation enclaves were common. Unfortunately, however, they have now turned into mere shrubs or open spaces in some areas. The negative externalities of this problem touch on the entire environment and the state is turning into a desert, especially in the extreme northern part.

The economic crises, population, partitioning for croplands and wood collections have aggravated the problem of deforestation in the region. According to FAO (1985), Katsina State realizes over 70% of its energy requirements from fuel wood and for this reason deforestation may likely be on the increase. Katsina biome has to exist. Therefore, the vegetation set up needs to be protected so as to have a sustainable life and development. This situation, more than anything else, is what makes a study of this nature valuable.

The theory of environmental disequilibria started long time ago, probably with the emergence of Malthusian popular theory of population (1788) and was expanded by the detailed work of Scarecrow (1977). Malthus maintains that the increase in population poses a great danger to the socio- economic stability of the world. In defense of his thesis, he propounded the hypothesis that population increases in geometric progression and food supply in arithmetic progression. An alarming idea maintained by the Neo-Malthusians is the practical limit of social utilization of resources on the one hand and resource constraint on the other hand given the social demands.



In his thesis, Emmel (1977) recognizes the momentum of the attack man places on the ecology by his unrestricted ability to alter biochemical cycles and deplete natural resources, and sees the global population, which has been increasing at a phenomenal rate as a result of increased demand for more resources from the earth than it can produce.

This tendency has resulted in degrading the environment at a disturbing rate, leading to the eventual collapse of the ecosystem. This pessimistic view is well documented by Meadow et al (1972), Forester (1971) and Dasgupta (1975). They argue that if the current rate of resource exploitation, of both renewable and non-renewable energy is allowed to persist, the breakdown of society and the irreversible disruption of life systems on the planet is inevitable. They emphasize the suddenness of the onset of scarcity and the consequent difficulty of adaptation, accusing the market mechanism of inability to avert the imminence of the doomsday, as well as the failure of materialistic and expansionist ethics of all systems to optimize the social resources. Some pessimistic writers like Meadow (1972) consider technology as hastening and aggravating environmental crises and therefore prophesy limit to growth strategy.

Rural areas in LDCs are characterized by a number of social and economic disequilibria. They are agrarian in nature, using crude methods of production, mostly unemployed or underemployed, vulnerable, powerless and isolated and lacking good basic amenities for a decent life. Underdevelopment theory identifies common characteristics of poor nations to include subsistence agriculture, a high degree of unemployment; absence of basic education, and over population in relation to resources among others. Arnold (1988) and Peter et al (1964) consider poverty in income and accumulated capital and backwardness in techniques by European standard, which is embodied in low level of economic activity and technical achievement. Dudal (1991) recalling the socio-economic arrangements of LDCs, maintains that people transfer their economic suffering to the land with a devastating outcome.

On the basis of the above submission, the theoretical framework employed in this paper is the underdevelopment theory. The writer uses this theory because Nigeria's rural areas have all the characteristics of underdeveloped nations both in history and reality. Historically, the Nigerian rural areas experienced colonial subjugation, which altered the rural production base in favor of raw material production during the colonial era. This historical fact consequently changed the system of rural production from subsistence to monetized economy and created room for agricultural expansion to meet tax and other colonial administrative requirements.

In the same vein, Nigeria's rural areas are characterized by the attributes of underdevelopment, both national and international yardsticks. They are remotely located, lacking all the amenities that improve their standard of living, they have a low level of production, high birth rate, high level of illiteracy, subsistence agriculture, seasonally employed by rain fed crop management, hunting, gathering; they maintain micro-economic enterprises which are crude in nature.

The rural areas depend on the urban and sub-urban areas for all socio-economic relationships in terms of input and output. This dependency though is exploited and the terms of trade between rural and urban centers is skewed as the rural share from the national income is either hijacked or cannot trickle down for the benefit of the rural areas. This relationship defines the status of the rural environment and explains the reason why rural areas battle with their immediate environment to subsist and in this process consequently inflicts damage on the environment leading to deforestation. Therefore, the underdevelopment theory is used as a base theory for our analyses in this paper. Underdevelopment, to an individual or nation, connotes poverty in resources or inability to harness resources efficiently.



The lack of sustainability of forest resources in the context of a developing country like Nigeria is observed to have strong bearing on the level of social and economic development of the area.

2.1 The Extent of Deforestation in the Study Area

Katsina State is one of the remote northern states of Nigeria. It was carved out of former Kaduna State in September, 1987. Presently, it consists of 34 Local Government Areas, two emirates and quite a number of districts. The State has a land area of about 33,938 square kilometers.

Geographically, the State lies between latitude $11^{\circ}07'44''N$ and longitude $6^{\circ}52'03''E$ and $99^{\circ}02'40''E$. It shares boundaries with Kano State in the east, Kaduna State in the South, Zamfara State in the west and Niger Republic in the North.

The Study area is located in the central part of the State. It is approximately 40 kilometers from Katsina town, the capital city. It is located in the district of Rimi, Kuraye and Charanchi, all in Rimi and Charanchi Local Government Areas. The area consists of cluster of towns and villages such as Majen Gobir, Kadandani, Kuraye, Banye, Sabon Gari, Iyatawa and Ganuwa town, covering an area of approximately 620 square kilometers. [See Map 1]. Surrounding this villages see [Table 1] are smaller towns and homesteads formally covered with forests or densely shrubs [pre-1970s] but now freely sited. In between these villages were gazetted forests enacted by the colonial Native Authority's Forest Ordinance No. 12 of 1916, which remained in force till 1960.

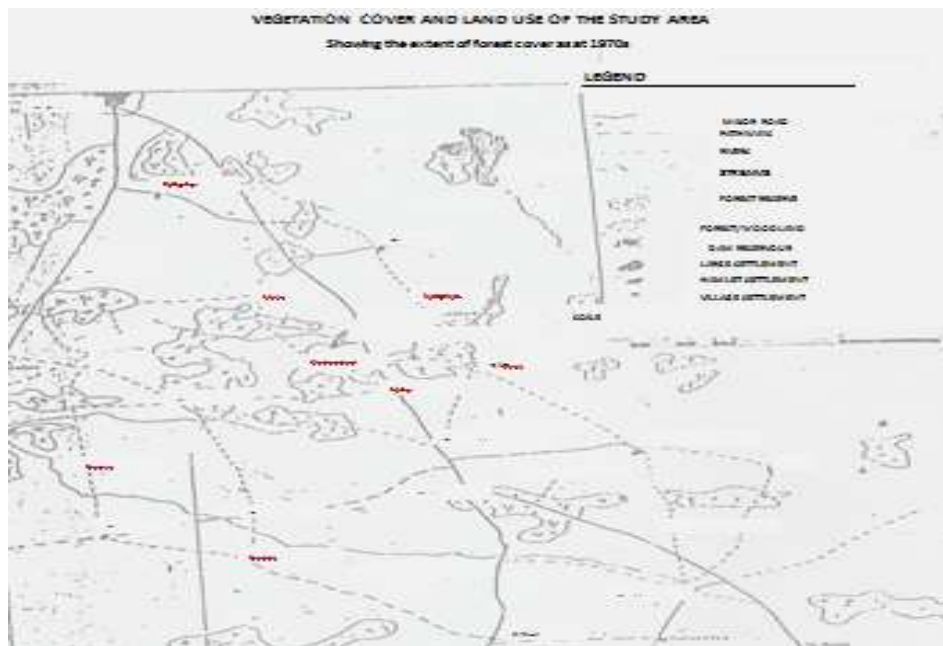


Figure 1: Vegetation cover and land use

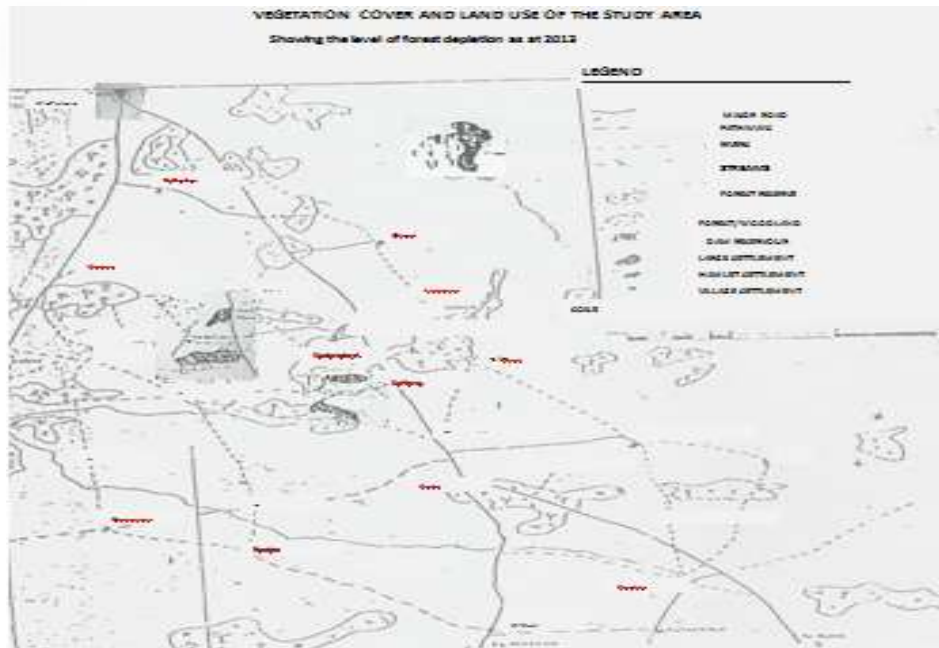


Figure 2: Vegetation cover and land use

The area is still predominantly agricultural, as 90% of the populace [KTARDA 1998] still undertakes agricultural activities as their major source of life support. There are also the prevalence of micro-economic activities such as blacksmithing, basket making, construction, etc.

3. Methodology:

The data used for this paper were obtained from primary and secondary sources. Chiefly, the primary sources were the ground survey undertaken by the researcher in the area with a view to ascertaining the level of land use, extent of forest depletion and the level of land change over the years. Interviews and observatory techniques were also employed with the assistance of one community member, who has been in the area for the last sixty years. The questions were not structured but intended to source for all the available information that would assist the researcher to collect as much information that would lead to unveiling the reasons why the environment is altered with such a great magnitude. The bulk of our theoretical materials were obtained from books, journals, forest gazettes, etc. To determine the extent of forest depletion in the area, pictorial view of forest cover in the area was obtained from the Ministry of Forest Resources as at 1970 with a view to comparing the ground survey estimate obtained as at the time of the research compilation. At the same time, the physical attributes of the land and what the forest patches encloses was also ascertained and the impact of their change on the environment was reported.



4. Result

4.1 The Serial Cost of Deforestation and Poor Land Management

The ecology of the area under study has changed considerably in the last few years. Specifically, from the late 1970s and when one considers the diversities of the area as what obtains today (2011) speaks a sharp contrast in all aspects of environmental attributes. The loss of environmental values has led to so many consequences that are of special interest.

4.1.1 Rivers/streams dried-up: Most of the streams that flow for 5 months even after rainfall are no longer tributaries to main river, leading to destruction of fadama formations in the far away locations. The River Katsina, which flows into Sokoto tributaries seized to critically remain one of the main sources of water that feed the Niger River. The implication of deforestation in the area impacted the region in no small manner, leading to lower volume of water into The Niger, thus reducing the quantity of regional electricity produced for the nation. This aspect, consequently, affects the economic foundation of not only Nigeria but also countries like The Republic of Niger that rely on Nigeria for electricity supply. Along the streams were commonly found rich fadama formations that harbor cultivation of sugar cane, from which sugar cane industries (bazankwaila sugar) were thriving and employed numerous individuals, an economic activity that is currently absent in the area.

Equally important is the disappearance of the range of economic trees that characterized the area adjacent to the fadama locations. Before the drying of the streams, guava and mango trees were part of the economic support of the peasant populace in the area, chiefly appropriated. The produce of the economic trees supplemented the incomes of the community for the greater part of the year. This has led to increased poverty in the area and also shifted the attention of the community to explore and conquer the environment the more, particularly the forest, the standing trees, and to battle with the remaining animal as a means of sustenance.

There is also the loss of bird kingdoms of all kinds in the area. At the time when the fadama was naturally balanced, the area was characterized with visiting birds some of which annually migrated to the environment. Those birds are no longer visiting and the beauty of the ecology has reduced substantially. Consequently, the departure of the forest has done great injury to the fadama formations and importantly by making the people and environment poorer.

4.1.2 Gully Erosion: Gully erosions have developed virtually in all the directions of the communal farmlands and along the water ways. The erosion became more pronounced gradually as the forests disappeared, so also the standing trees that characteristically dotted here and there. With the loss of the forest and trees, the community ventured into areas that were considered mythical or untouchable. Such areas included cluster of trees popularly known as Rukuki – an area commonly seen as to be associated with spirits and other dangerous belief. All these formations were displaced either in search for fuel wood or gradually encroached and turned into farmlands. This, to a large degree in so many ways, accelerated the loss of top soil and subjected the area to all vagaries of environmental hazards.

The gully erosions that developed in the area were of three kinds. There is the one that developed through the shallow rain ways, which was not a threat to the farmlands but however converted into deep gully erosion. There is the one that expanded the embankments of streams and lastly there is the one that developed along the foot paths meandering in between farms. These gully erosions are estimated to account for more than 3% of the total arable land in the area. These physical defects have measurably reduced the available farm fields. In fact, some farms are reduced to small sizes or



cut – up into pieces, which make tending of land not only difficult but make transporting farm produce expensive. In some instances, farms were turned into unviable fields are either abandoned or little attention were paid to it because it generated insignificant farmer returns. The erosion has engulfed most of the contours created by the early 1970s reclamation project – an intervention made by the then government of Kaduna State to safeguard the farm lands in the area.

Another dimension of the gully erosion in the area is the difficulty in which farm produce are being transported. It also makes transporting animal manure extremely difficult and the existing cost of its transportation is outrageously high. In the years before the disappearance of the communal forests it was easy to move farm inputs, which made farming easier.

The surrounding farmlands now require infrastructure just like the town environment. The area needs roads, culverts and in some areas even bridges and other mitigation measures that are necessary for continued production. These competing needs between farm lands and towns have added pressure on the existing scarce resources of all levels of government. The gully erosion has transported sand into the silted Kadandani Dam, whose level of water is fast decreasing in recent years.

4.2 Loss of Fauna and Flora

The area, over the years, has lost competitive diversity. In the areas of trees and plants, there has been no official records on the number or categories of extinct species but, it is very common to realize from community members how difficult it is to trace some trees or grasses that were very common for either medicinal or animal feeds. In some instances, it always engaged one considerable time to source a particular tree parts whenever there is the need for it. Traditional African trees such as, tsada, guiwar, Rakumi, Kadanya, Marke, etc are no longer available in the area when ever such tree parts are required by the community members. They have to be purchased from the market or one would travel for considerable lengths to acquire them.

The early morning forest cent, afternoon flowering birds and late evening biodiversity richness has given way to an open land, except few standing trees dotted here and there. In those days, community members hardly go to the farm without getting a means of sustenance from the forest. Very few in notable forest nuts were not directly consumed. The disappearance of these tree resources has indexically aggravated the level of poverty and equally engineered absence of quality food balance in the area.

There is also the conquering of animal species of all kinds. There were common animals known in the area, such as hyena, monkeys, elephants, lions, gorillas, etc

All these animals are no longer present in the area. In fact, community members timely returned from their farms to avoid being attacked by dangerous animals. Such animals, today, can only be seen at the nearest zoo or their pictures on the TV screen. As the forest, were gradually depleted, so also the animals were chased away.

The Kingdom of birds and reptiles are also depleted in the areas. Birds such as gauraki, tuje, zaban Dawa, makwarwa, maiki, Jimina, etc no longer thrive in the area. They have become tale of the past. Present generation are consequently denied the privilege of associating with such kinds of forest diversity. African known reptiles out of community such as python (mesa) alligator are becoming out of community sites. As the forests are conquered, the animals were exported to quick harvest and eventually over armed. There were several occasions when flock of elephants harassed the nearby villagers. At one of the occasions, an elephant was slippery armed and could not free itself for two days. The village members took that advantage and feasted on it. The gradual depletion of the fauna



and flora has left the environment necked and the treasures that were at one time a source of beauty and pride has been greatly endangered, the consequence of which the competitive biome has been lost at a time at a time when the global concern has been on the increase.

4.3 Loss of Agricultural Productivity

The consequences of the depletion of forest in the area, the land for agricultural tending have been exposure to all vagaries of weather, erosion, the loss of top soil, exposing arable land to excessive heat and depletion in soil fertility. This has increased the cost of land management. The land now requires more dosage of fertilizers over given hectare. The exposure of the productive land has also greatly affected its retention capacity. Even when large rain fall was witnessed, the moisture stays for only a few days. Gone were the days when land retained moisture for weeks. The consequence of this is the gradual reduction in output of hectare. There is also the growing concern as some of the crops that were cheaply produced in the area no longer available as a result of loss of soil quality. Such crops include Maize, Gwaza, Mankani, Baba, Cotton, a proportionate percentage of cash crops that was produced in the area. By implication, this has substantially reduced the capacity of the peasant populace in the area to have access to their traditional sources of food. The loss of land productivity has over the years forced youths to migrate out to important towns and cities. When they eventually returned, they come back with changes in values that are entirely alien to the community. Of recent, social vices that were considered a lion and unacceptable are gaining ground in the community. Families that are growing larger with reduced level of productive holding are always victims to such negative externalities resulting from lack of support from the land.

The productivity in domesticated animals is also witnessing gradual depletion. Animals no longer get the benevolence of forest reserves. All the open fields for grazing are either eroded or produced no pasture for the flocks. The cost for their maintenance has increased greatly and some instances keeping of animals turn out to be too much burden on their keepers. The growing theft of domestication of changing pattern in its exclusiveness in ownership the reduction in posture has compelled cattle keepers to harvest standing trees for feed. It is very uncommon to see herdsmen cutting neem and other assorted trees for animals feed. These practices accelerate further the reduction in tree formation and encourage land and forest resources in the area. The reduction in productivity of land generated a synario where by fruits, nuts of economic significance that at one time supported animals, birds, reptiles and importantly rural poor. Land for pasture has drastically reduced, leading to increasing tension between farmers and cattle herders, which has severally claimed lives. The partnering relationship between farmers and cattle keepers who visited the community before the depletion of forests no longer exist. This resulted in the loss of manure for crop tending, and also absence of dairy products as a source of chief protein to the local community.

5. Conclusion and Recommendation

The paper dovetails on the consequence of deforestation in Katsina State. From the theoretical angle, it has been observed that deforestation was engineered by many factors. The paper explores post deforestation incidences that kadandani rural community ecologically had. It was observed that deforestation has inflicted costly corrosion to the environment. The area is also characterized with deep gully erosion, dried-up of streams, loss of fauna and flora, reduction in productivity of land and animals. The consequence of all these are tangentially reflected on the sustainable existence of the community. There is also the growing concern that the loss in biodiversity has contributed in no small measure in making the community poorer and this consequently has generated change in attitudes and values particularly among the youths who hardly find economic support from the land:- a source of survival upon which past generations thrived. The cumulative effect is the gradual reduction in



sustainability support system, which required urgent intervention. The implication is that the rural community is now contesting with its urban counterpart for more infrastructures necessitated from the poor land management. This poor land management could be said to have accounted for lack of prolonged macro policy designs to sustainably control forest abuse.

To overcome the ecological problems facing the community resulting from the loss of forest and poor land management, the paper proposes the following recommendations. There is the need to resuscitate the communal forests even though it is politically difficult. The encashment into the communal forest should be reserved with a view to replanting new exotic trees that could replace the lost forest. The area should be given emergency treatment with a view to stopping gully erosion that is deeply encroaching farm lands. This will ultimately address the problem of top soil loss and enhance level of productivity per hectare of land.

Hard grass should be provided to local community for water retention. Forest Guards that were given the mandate to supervise and report undue tree cut and marginal forest depletion should be re-introduced and appropriate penalty be taken to safeguard the environment. Appropriate tree growing strategies need to be developed to give the community a sense of belonging and responsibility to nurture and benefit the long run tree and forest regeneration such as domesticating shrub development on farmlands. Better education and employability have to be encouraged by all tier of governments so as to deter people from depending on land and forests for sustenance, thus reducing the pressure on the ecological biome in the area.

References

- Adegbulagbe, A. O. (1991) The role of energy efficiency, Nigerian National Committee of the world energy council; conference processing, Gils par L.T.D.
- Aduke, P. P. (1986) Environmental degradation in Kenya. Two conflicting explanations in African. *Environment* Vol. 1(3)
- Aladejana, A. (1982) Desertification and erosion the Nigerian Situation, Environmental awareness seminar for National Policy Matter (FMEST) Vol. 10 – 11, 1982 LAGOS.
- Alemneh Dejere and Jose Olivares (1991) Integrating Environmental issues into a strategy for sustainable agricultural development. A case of Mozambique. World Bank technical paper, Number 146
- Arnold, B. C. (1988) Resource and world Development John Wiley Chichester.
- Arnold (1987) Deforestation in McLean J. J. Skinner B. J. Ed. Resources and World Development John Wiley Chi Chester page 71 – 75.
- Black, J. (1970) *The dominion of man.* University of Edinburgh, England.
- Blaikie, P. M. (1985) *The political economy of soil erosion.* Long man,
- Barney, G. O. (1980) *The global 2000 report to the president of U.S.A.* Parkman, N.Y.
- Brain, K. et-al. (1989) *The challenge of the Natural environment,* Earth cape edition, U.K.
- Cole, J. P. (1983) *Geography of world affairs* 6th edition, Butherworth, London.
- Cheng Xn et-al (1992) Sustainable Development in China. *World Development* Vol. 20 (8), Pergamon Press Oxford, U.K.
- Chanphaka u (1993) Watershed management and shifting cultivation: Three Asian Approaches. *World Development*, vol. 38 (15) Pergamon Press, U.K.
- Clennor N. (1980) Meeting the challenges of the deforestation of Nigeria through effective reforestation in the challenges of deforestation in Nigeria page 226 – 229.



- C. J. Jepma (1995) *The Tropical deforestation* Tropenbus foundation, U.K.
- Corpan, J. (1983) *The Sahelian Draught, Social Sciences and the Political economy of underdevelopment in Kewitt, K. Interpretation of calamity. Risk and Hazards series, Allen and Unwin London*
- Dada et-al (1986) *Training to meet extension need in forestry. In challenge of deforestation in Nigeria, Edited by Oguntola, Forest Association of Nigeria, Ibadan.*
- Hargreaves, D. (1994) *Rescuing land from the creeping desert, Financial Times, Friday 29 1994*
- Deepak, B. (1983) *Fuel, food and forest Dilemmas in Nepali village, mountain research and development Vol. 3*
- Deepak, B. (1983) *Energy in eight rural communities in India – world Development Vol. II No. 12 Pergamon Press Ltd. U.K. (1980).*
- Dregne, J. *Desertification of Arid lands, Harwood Academic publication 198333, Switzerland.*
- Diphaha, J. B. S. et-al (1994) *Biomass energy and coal in Africa, Zed Bookshop LTD London.*
- Dictionary of Ecology and the environment 2nd edition Peter Wikins Publishing 1994 Great Britain.*
- Douglas and Others (1994) *What make people Cook with improve biomass stoves – a world bank technical paper no. 242 energy series Washington DC.*
- Emmel, T. C. (1977) *Global perspective on Ecology Mayfield Publishing Company 1977 London.*
- Enabow, E. E. (1982) *The Tongya system as a solution to shifting cultivation in Africa. Paper presented at National Seminar on Shifting Cultivation system, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.*
- Eric, K. (1995) *Poverty still deepening in Zambia Africa recovery Vol. 9(1)*
- Federal Department of Forestry: *land use*
- Flavian & Hoekstra (1990) *Dryland management: The Machakos district in Kenya In Dryland Management: Economic case study edited by John A Dixon and others Earthscan publication LTD, London.*
- George, W. L. (1986) *Plant ecology in West Africa John Wiley and Sons Ltd, Great Britain.*
- Grove, A. T. (1973) *Desertification in Africa, in draught in Africa. Center for African studies, University of London*
- Gunter S. & Jeremy J. W. (1994) *Environmental Management and Economic Development World Bank Publication. The Johns Hopkins University Press, London.*
- Hoekstra D A (1983) *An economic analysis of a simulated alley cropping system for semi-arid condition, using micro computers. Agroforestry system vol 1 the Hague, Martins publication.*
- John, R. (1992) *World rainforest report Lismo NSW Australia.*
- Luo & Han (1990) *Ecological agriculture in China in Cleve A. Edward et-al Sustainable agricultural system soil and water conservation society, Ankney.*
- Lanly, J. P. (1982) *Tropical forest resources; food and agricultural organization, forest paper No.30 FAO Rome.*
- FAO (1992) *Protect and produce, putting the pieces together, frat FAM's*
- Maligreau, J. P. & Tucker, C. J. (1983) *Large scale deforestation in Southern Amazon Basin of Brazil*
- Mannon, A. M. (1991) *Global Environmental change, Long man and Scientific Technical, New York*
- Madeley, J. (1988) *People transplanted, forest uprooted. Geographical Magazine 60(7)*
- Malingrean & Tucker (1988) *Large-scale deforestation in the Southeast Amazon Basin world Resource institute W.B.*
- Motimore, M. J. & Wilson J. (1985) *Land and people in Kano. Close settle some occasional papers 1, Department of Geography, A.B.U. Zaria*



- Martin, J. G. (1995) Experimental that explores the green house effect, Air pollution, Air and Waste Management Association, Texas.
- Nwobushi, C. L. (1980) *Deforestation and the Nigerian food production*, in Atinmo and Akinyele (eds) Food and nutrition policy in Nigeria, Ibadan University Press, Ibadan.
- Nwobushi, C. L. (1982) Deforestation and erosion; (The Nigerian Situation) Environmental awareness seminar for national policy matters. (FMEST) Lagos Vol. 10(11).
- Nwobushi, C. L. (1986) Meeting the challenges of the Deforestation of Nigeria through effective reforestation. In the challenges of Deforestation (NAF)
- Oguntala, A. B. (1982) Urban flooding in Ibadan, Diagnosis of the problem, Urban Ecology
- Oguntala, A. B. (1982) The challenge of Deforestation in Nigeria. The socio economic factors of deforestation in Nigeria, Forest Association of Nigeria, Ibadan.
- Rapp, A. (1974) A review of desertification in Africa, water, vegetation and man. SIES report senatorial, for International ecology, Sweden, Stockholm.
- Richard, S. D. (1970) The end of forestry in Great Britain, Advancement of Science, 27(130)
- Reversion et al (1991) Rural roads in sub Saharan Africa. Lessons from World Bank's experience. World Bank technical paper, 141 Washington DC.
- Salati, E. & Vose, P. B. (1983) Depletion of Tropical rainforest, Ambio.
- Scott, G. A. J. (1987). Shifting cultivation where land is limited in Jordan C. F. (ed) Amazonian rain forest, Spring Valley N.Y. pg. 34 – 45.
- Spears, J. & E. S. Ajensu (1986) Resource, development and the new century: Forestry in the global possible, Resource development and the new century edited by Robert Repetto New Hanen, Conn: Yale Univers (1998), edited by Ibird world institute, Montevideo, Uruguay, New international publication Ltd.
- Wright, L. (1993) Environmental Systems and Human Impact, Cambridge University Press, London.
- World Bank (1984) World Development 1994 N. Y. Extard University.
- World Resource Institute Press (1985) World Bank and United Nations Development Programme Tropical forest. A call for Action Washington DC.
- Varun, V. (1984). Energy and poverty in an Indian village, world Development, Vol. 12 (8), Pergamon Press, U.K.
- Yusuf, M. D. (1991) Memo to Katsina State Government on the issue of deforestation
- International Development Research Center (1998) Biodiversity, equity and the environment IDRC publication, London.



EFFECT OF DEBT FINANCING ON DEFICIT BUDGET FINANCING IN NIGERIA

¹ Ibrahim Ayuba Abubakar
(Ibrahim4ayuba@gmail.com)
+2348065525555

² Abdulkadir Ishola Kayode
(smartkayandassociates@gmail.com)
+2348051793429

³ Aminu Yusuf
(aminu.yusuf1@gmail.com)
+2348063335750

⁴ Abdurra'uf Bashir Muhammad
(araufbashir@yahoo.com)
+2348069317137

¹Accountancy Department, Kano State Polytechnic

²Resource person, Institute of Chartered Accountant of Nigeria

³Department of Purchasing & Supply, Kano State Polytechnic

⁴Nuhu Bamali Polytechnic Zaria

Abstract

The study aims at examining the effect of debt financing on deficit budget financing (DBF) in Nigeria. Debt service (DS) payments to financial creditors internally and externally were used as determinants to debt servicing. Secondary data were collected from certified publications of the government and other authoritative organizations on monthly basis (2012 – 2017). Ordinary least square multiple regression was employed to test the time series data; revealing significant positive relationship between domestic debt service (DDS), external debt service (EDS) and a negative insignificant relationship with other debt service (ODS) with DBF. Based on the findings generally, the study concludes that the amount of interest as it accumulates influences the chances of Nigeria falling into another budget deficit. The study therefore recommends among other things that Government should cut substantial amount of debt it incurs to finance its budget deficit so as to reduce the burden of DS. The government should further diversify and strengthen its various sources of revenue to avoid unnecessary deficit.

Key words: Budget, Debt Service, Deficit, Government, Revenue,

1. Introduction

The government needs to make budget due to the scarcity of resources and time coupled with the need to make an efficient financial allocation to its various institutes and parastatals. Government budget (GB) or annual financial statement of a country is considered as the stewardship duty of the government to prepare in writing its proposed expected revenues and estimated expenditures that will be passed by the legislature and approved by the Chief executive or the President within a stipulated period of time usually a year. On the other way round, GB is referred to as an annual financial statement presenting the revenues and spending for a financial year that are often passed by the legislature, approved by the chief executive or President (Wikipedia, 2019).

Deficit budget financing is the decision of a government to project more in a year than the revenue it expects to receive (Nwaeke & Korgbeelo, 2016). When a government decides to run a deficit budget; the need for additional funds to bridge the excess expenditures become necessary. The extra funds mostly come through money printing, internal and/or external borrowing and use of central bank's foreign reserves. The option of foreign borrowing according to Osinubi and Olareru (2006) is usually chosen where a huge investment is required to meet the growth objectives of a nation. This is the



reason Nigeria focused on financing its deficit through foreign borrowing (debt). Debt is an amount of money owed by one person, country or an entity to another (Adesola, 2009).

The debt profile becomes this huge due to ease accessibility in financing deficit budget despite its negative implication on the economy as it accumulates (i.e. debt servicing). Ojaide (1992) defines debt servicing as the ability of a debtor nation to repay the principal (debt) and interest components of outstanding loan (DS) in installment and as when due.

In global perspectives, giant countries including America, China and Japan account for more than half of global debt (Mbaye, Moreno-Badia&Chae, 2018). In Africa, the top ten economies (South Africa, Egypt, Algeria, Morocco, Sudan and Ethiopia among the rest) recorded variant percentages of deficit to their GDP with Libya having the highest budget deficit of 23% to its GDP (Business day, 2018). In Nigeria, despite the fact that actual revenues realized are often above the budgeted estimates, huge budget deficit have been recorded in the past decades (Anyanwu, 1997). This is as a result of a fall in the oil price, corruption, mismanagement of available resources among others (Egwaikhide, 1996; Oladipo & Akinbobola, 2011).

Figures obtained from CBN statistics (2016) indicated that from 1981 onward, Nigerian government became addicted to DBF with the exception of 1995 and 1996 fiscal years in which an overall surplus of ₦1.0b and ₦32.0b were respectively recorded. The overall budget deficit keeps increasing every year with a slight decrease in few years. Although it is within the Nigeria's fiscal responsibility act, and being a widely accepted fiscal practice to finance a budget with deficit (Mu'azu, 2014). Contrary to that former CBN governor; Sunusi Lamido Sunusi (2017), World Bank (2017) and IMF (2017) state that Nigeria's debt service reached an alarming rate of 66% of its total revenue, leaving-out capital and recurrent expenditures with only 34%. The debt profile is increasingly becoming over burdened on the economy. This threatening condition if not controlled signals that the country might in the long run needs to borrow to pay for debt and debt servicing which means a total collapse of the country. Against this bedeviling problem a study conducted by Adesola, (2009) reveals that debt service payment to external creditors affect the economy in a negative way. In another dimension, opinion of the former CBN governor Sunusi Laimdo Sunusi (2017) expresses that Nigeria is confronting a serious challenge concerning the huge amount of money paid to service debts (internally and externally) this opinion coincide with IMF report (2017). These scenarios deviated a bit from previous studies that focused more on the impact of DS and DBF on economic growth and neglecting the possible impact of DS payments leading to another deficit. As such, this study attempt at investigating the effect of debt financing on DBF in Nigeria with the aim of contributing to the existing literature, policy making (i.e. by the budget office of the Federation, debt management office and government in general).

However, the general aim of this study is to examine the relationship between DBF and DS in Nigeria. Therefore, the specific objectives of this study are to investigate the impact of DBF on Domestic Debt Service (DDS), External Debt Service (EDS), and Other External Debt Service (OEDS).

2. Literature Review

2.1 Theoretical Perspectives

The theoretical review seeks to explain some of the outstanding contributions attributed to other researchers, scholars and authors and are relevant to this research work.



2.1.1 Balanced Score Card: In discussing this theory concerning budget as a whole Robert S. Kaplan & David P. Norton (1992) must be mentioned due to their gigantic contribution in publicizing and advocating the importance of the theory in achieving organizational as well as governmental financial and non-financial objectives by identifying key measurement performance indicators. In the Governance parlance, balanced score card pertains to serving country by helping to improve the lives of the people and community. Procurement Executives' Association (2005) defined the Balanced Score card as a tool translating an organization's strategic objectives into a set of performance indexes shared among: Financial, community, employees and Growth. (Malgwi & Unegbe, 2012).

On the other hand, the effect of deficit financed by debt economist have different views: According to *the classical theory of deficits*, on the assumption of full employment; budget deficits have the effect of rising current consumption by the government or consumers which will in turn leads to a rise in interest rate and fall in investment. This situation is what is referred to as crowding out (Perry, 2014). Nwaeke & Korgbeelo (2016) state that besides the effect of crowding out of the private sector investment the society have to bear the burden of increase in public debt and this may lead to a poor economic performance. The classical economic ideas were well established and widely accepted for over a century. Adopting the doctrine of Adam Smith and his followers and further developed with the works of David Ricardo, John Stuart Mill and the Reverend Thomas Malthus (Nwaeke & Korgbeelo, 2016).

Against the assumption of full employment which was foreseen unrealistic, the Keynesians see deficit financing as an important tool to achieve a level of aggregate demand consistent with full employment. According to the *Keynesian theory of deficits*, an increase in government spending through the use of debt cause an upward shift on the aggregate demand curve. John Maynard Keynes realizes the potential impact of crowding out. He believes that the economy will only experience partial crowding out. And secondly, investment is not just a function of interest rate but expectation of how future benefits are perceived. Thirdly, they argued that if the investment has a positive multiplier effects, then the interest rate will outweigh any loss in investment. For these reasons, Keynesians back deficit financing through debt (Perry, 2014).

2.2 Nigeria's Debt Management Office (DMO)

The Debt Management Office established on 1st August, 2000 by both Houses of the National Assembly and approved by the President, is responsible among other things, for the preparation and implementation of a plan for the efficient management of Nigeria's external and domestic debt obligations at sustainable levels compatible with desired economic activities for growth, development and participation in negotiations aimed at realizing these objectives (DMO Act, 2003). However, debt as clarified by DMO Act (2003) comprises of both domestic and external:

2.2.1 Domestic Debt: Comprises all short, medium and long term borrowings within the domain of a debtor nation using its local currency (wikipedia, 2018). They are usually contracted through debt instruments such as treasury bills, treasury certificates and treasury bonds. Others are development stocks, FGN bonds and Promissory notes. As mentioned by Ozurumba and Kanu (2014) Domestic debts in Nigeria had its origin in 1946 when the first national development stock valued at N600, 000 was floated by the colonial government. Since then, the volume of government domestic debt has risen from N1,040m in 1970 up to N343,674 million by 1996 and finally up to N14.06 trillion in 2017, spending about ₦3.72 trillion for servicing the debt for the past three years (NBS, 2017). Further breakdown reveals that ₦7.56 trillion (68.41%) are in GN bonds, ₦3.28 (29.64%) are in treasury bills and ₦215.99 million (1.95%) are in treasury bonds.



2.2.2 External debt: Nigeria's external debts on the other hand, date back to periods 1958-1978 when a sum of approximate US \$28 million was contracted for railway construction (Adesola, 2009). Following the collapse of oil prices, which exerted considerable pressure on government finances, it became necessary to borrow for balance of payments support and project financing. Thereafter, the spate of borrowing increased with the entry of state governments into external loan contractual obligations. Thus by 1982, the total external debt stock was US\$13.1 billion reaching sum of US\$22.08 billion in 2018. In specific terms, Nigerian government generates its external debt through mostly but not limited to the following:

2.2.3 Official Debt: This consists of Paris club, multilateral, and bilateral debts (E.g. Exim bank of China, JCA India, KFW, Eurobonds, Diaspora bonds).

2.2.4 Private debts: This is made up of uninsured short- term trade arrears contracted through the medium of bills for collection, open account, etc. Credits are in this case referred to London club debts. Much of the Country's external debt is owed to fifteen creditor countries belonging to the Paris club. Paris club debt is government to government credits or market- based term loans, which are guaranteed by various export credit agencies of the creditor countries. Paris club members, who Nigeria is indebted to, are: Australia, U.S.A, Spain, Israel, France Switzerland, Germany, Denmark, Italy, the Netherlands, Japan, the U.K, Belgium, Russia and Finland. The second category is the multilateral debts. These are projects loans owed to multilateral financial initiatives (e.g. the World Bank Group, the African Development Bank Group, the European Investment Bank Group, IFAD, ECOWAS Fund, Arab Bank for Economic Development, EDF Energy France and Islamic Development Bank). The total amount owed to multilateral institutions by Nigeria as at 2018 fiscal year was US\$ 10.88 billion (49.28%). The third categories of debts are bilateral debt otherwise called Non- Paris club debt. The amount owed to these categories by Nigeria as at 2018 was US\$2.39bn (10.8%). The fourth categories of debts are the commercial debts. They are further divided into two groups. i. London club: This is a group of commercial banks that join together to negotiate restriction of their claims against debtor countries. London club debts are arrears of commercial bank term loans. They also include some arrears of letter of credit, bills for collection, open account, dividends, and airline remittances. ii. Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) promissory notes. These were trade arrears contracted by ordinary Nigerians. Prior to the 2018 budget approval the total debt (deficit inclusive) reached to about N23.17 trillion, making debt servicing likely beyond the N2 trillion (63%) provisions in the budget (DMO, 2018). This trend set Nigeria one of the most indebted nations in the world (Jaiyeola, 2018).

2.3 Prior Studies

Folorunso & Falade (2013) studied the relationship between fiscal deficit and public debt in Nigeria. Applying pair-wise Granger causality test on data retrieved from CBN statistical bulletin from 1970 to 2011. The study shows strong bi-directional relationship between fiscal balance and public debt as well as its domestic component while causality runs from external debt to fiscal deficit. On the other hand, Osinubi and Olaleru (2006) in their research on how budget deficit as stabilization tool leads to accumulation of external debt in Nigeria finds that deficit financing through external debt has significant effects on the national growth. Among the major recommendations by the study is that Government has to maintain the optimum sustainable level of the debt to enjoy the benefit of external borrowing. Similarly, Ojong, Owui & Effiong, (2013) in a study titled effect of budget deficit financing on the development of the Nigeria economy, adopting ordinary least square regression technique finds that there is significant relationship between DBF and economic growth. Likewise a study conducted by Adesola (2009) on the effect of debt servicing to multilateral financial creditors



on economic growth observe the overall result to be significant with variances on the impact. Ozurumba and Kanu (2014) concentrated on the impact of domestic debt and economic growth. Outcome of the study indicates that FGN Bond has a positive significant relationship while Development stock maintained a significant negative relationship with economic growth. The study further recommends that the Nigerian government should stop accumulating unproductive debts that have no positive multiplier effect. Generally, the findings of the aforementioned studies testify to the positive impact of DBF and DS on Nigeria’s economic growth. However, the issue now as released by IMF report (2017) has shifted to Nigeria’s deficit financing by debt leading to another deficit. This is the issue most of the past studies failed to capture. Thus, this research work attempts at investigating the effect of debt financing (with external debt service, other external debt service and domestic debt service as determinants) on deficit budget financing.

3. Methodolgy

3.1 Data: The time series data were sourced from the Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) statistical bulletin, Debt Management Office (DMO) and other authoritative organizations for the monthly period of 2012-2017 (CBN DBF STATS, 2016 & DMO, 2017).

3.2 Model: Ordinary Least Square (OLS) multiple regression was used to estimate the specified model. The coefficient of multiple determinations (R^2) was used to test the percentage of the total variation in the dependent variables that was explained by the independent variables. The student t-test was used to test the statistical significance of the individual parameter estimates at 5 percent significance level. The F-statistics on the other hand, was used to test the significance of the overall model while the Durbin Watson (DW) statistics was used to test the degree of serial correlation of the error term (i.e auto correlation).

3.3 Model Specification: With Deficit Budget Financing (DBF) as explained variable, External Debt Service (EDS), Other External Debt Service (OEDS) and Domestic Debt Service (DDS) as explanatory variables. One model which is in line with Adesola (2009), Ozurumba and Kanu (2014) is required and presented mathematically as follows:

$$DBF_t = \alpha_0 + \beta_1 EDS_t + \beta_2 OEDS_t + \beta_3 DDS_t + \epsilon_t \dots\dots\dots 1$$

Where: α_0 stands for constant (i.e. intercept); β_1 , β_2 , and β_3 represent the coefficient of payment to financial creditors (in naira), EDS for external and DDS for domestic debt services and ϵ_t stands for error term of the unmentioned variables that may have influence on the findings.

4. Results

At this juncture, we discuss the statistical findings of the data.

4.1 Findings

Table 1: Descriptive Statistics of the Explained and Explanatory Variables

Variable	Obs	Mean	Std. Dev.	Min	Max
DBF	72	10.4604	0.3609	9.9828	10.9101
OEDS	72	5.1426	1.3468	2.1905	6.0184
EDS	72	7.4100	3.2589	8.9510	10.8188
DDS	71	6.9647	0.8327	5.5678	6.9572

Source: Authors Computation, 2018

Table 1 describes the statistical fitness of our data with stable mean and standard deviation. Starting from EDS, it has an average mean value of 7.4 which is relatively higher than the mean of all the



independent variables, signifying that EDS takes larger influence on the dependent variable (DBF), varying from the maximum of 10.8 and minimum of 8.95 with a standard deviation of 3.25.

Table 2: Correlation matrix of the dependent (DBF) and independent variables (EDS, OEDS and DDS)

	DBF	OEDS	EDS	DDS	VIF
DBF	1.0000				
OEDS	-0.5130	1.0000			1.09
EDS	0.2494	0.2651	1.0000		1.51
DDS	-0.2218	-0.2490	-0.5690	1.0000	1.50

Source: Authors Computation, 2018

Table 2 shows unique perfection between the variables at 1.0000. While independent variables among themselves reveal a value of less than 0.9 which means absence of multicollinearity as confirmed by the VIF (Gujarati, 2004). As expected, OEDS and DDS are negatively correlated with DBF. This implies that debt obtained outside budget has no direct impact on Nigeria's deficit; while the negative coefficient DDS (-0.22) might be due to the insignificant influence of DDS on DBF. EDS on the other hand, relates to DBF positively meaning that the more Government finance its deficit with foreign debt, the more debt service incurred.

Table 3: Regression result of EDS, OEDS and DDS

DBF	Coef.	Std. Err.	t	P> t	[95% Conf. Interval]	
OEDS	-0.1714272	0.0251767	-6.81	0.000	-0.2216801	-0.1211743
EDS	0.427967	0.1541298	2.78	0.007	0.1203227	0.7356113
DDS	-0.0194207	0.010434	-1.86	0.067	-0.0402471	0.0014057
_cons	8.757256	1.025972	8.54	0.000	6.709408	10.8051
Number of obs 71						
F(3, 67)	18.50					
Prob> F	0.0000					
R-squared (R ²)	0.4530					
Adj R-squared	0.4285					
DW	0.35					

Source: Authors Computation, 2018

In Table 3, the f – value of 18.5 (prob> 0.0000) satisfactorily reveals the explanatory power and fitness of the model as stated by the F test decision rule; if the p-value of f-stat is less than .05 then reject the null hypothesis as in the table above. The adjusted R² 45% (.45) means that the model explain up to 45% variations in the dependent variable (DBF) and the remaining 65% explained outside is due to exogenous factors and not having relationship with the selected variables hence taken care of by the error term. However, the Durbin Watson statistics .35 indicates efficiency of the residuals and absence of autocorrelation. Thus the model proves fit for further analysis (Osinubi and Olareru; 2006). The coefficient of -.1714 (p>0.0000) in OEDS portrays negative and insignificant relationship to DBF with a t-value (-6.81) that is less than the critical t-value of -1.70 at 1% alpha value. And finally, the value for DDS presents negative and insignificant relationship to DBF (coefficient 0.0194; p> 0.067) at 10% level of significance. This value responds to Government moves to rebalance local/foreign debt ratio (punch, 2018) and agrees with our H0₃.



4.2 Discussion

The findings of this study in conformity with our a-priori expectation reveal that there is a significant positive relationship between DS and DBF. This means that the more Nigeria finances its deficit budget with debt, the more it pays for debt servicing and so is the other way round. This result agrees with the finding obtained by Folorunso & Falade (2013) that 1 percent increase in public debt resulted to an increase of 1.85 percent increase in fiscal deficit. Policy implication of the above is that if the level of the debt is not controlled, the doubling effect of DS will escalate to an unbearable stage, this is also the issue raised by the IMF report (2017). Moreover, the finding of this study also shows that there exists a positive relationship between external debt service (EDS) and DBF. This finding is in line with the finding obtained by Osinubi and Olaleru (2006) on budget deficit, external debt and economic growth in Nigeria. It was found that deficit financed by debt leads to accumulation of external debt. Furthermore, this finding disagrees with the finding of a study titled 'Does fiscal deficit determine the size of external debt in Nigeria', conducted by Ogunmuyiwa (2011). It was obtained from the study that fiscal deficit (FD) has no significant impact on external debt (ED). The reason for this differences as mentioned by Ogunmuyiwa (2011) is as a result of diverting the funds from their initial purpose by the Military regime of Babangida 1986. Lastly, the finding of this study on other external debt service (OEDS) and domestic debt service (DDS) reveals a negative and insignificant effect on deficit budget financing (DBF). This means that the amount of interest paid to this category of financial creditors has no serious impact on the Nigeria's deficit. Same finding was obtained

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

Based on the overall findings, the study concludes that for Nigeria to enjoy less for servicing debt, it has to go for domestic (DDS) and other external debt (OEDS) in financing its deficit budget and avoid foreign debt. Moreover, the study recommends that: High level of prudence needs to be observed in the Nigeria's budget process by making estimates based on the current status and realistic source of revenue (like tax and diversification to agriculture) in order to avoid the need for external debt.

The government should also improve the level of technology and innovation in the Nigeria's industries so as to make their products more acceptable in the international market which will in turn increase their capacity of meeting the government's domestic (debt) needs.

References

- Adesola, W. A. (2009). Debt servicing and economic growth in Nigeria: An empirical investigation. *Global journal of social sciences*, 8 (2), 1-11
- Anyanwu, J. C. (1997). Nigeria public finance. Joanne Educational Publishers Onitsha, 7 (12) Countries with deficit, surplus and balanced budget retrieved from <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/files/2222.html>
- Debt crises in Nigeria retrieved from <https://www.punch.com/nigerias-external-debt-rises-by-11-77bn-in-three-years/amp/>
- Deficit budget figures obtained from <https://www.cbn.gov.ng/quarterly-statistical-bulletin-2012.html>
- Egwaikhide, F.O. (1996). The Implication of Nigeria's budget deficit profile on inflation and current account: A Nigeria experience. Econ paper: Working paper.
- Folorunso, A. Benjamin & Falade, Olanipekun (2013). Relationship between fiscal deficit and public debt in Nigeria: an Error correction approach. *Journal of Economics and Behavioral Studies*, 5(6), 346-355



- History of Nigeria's deficit retrieved from <https://www.nigerianbulletin.com/threads/nigerian-budget-from-1999-%80%93-2018-see-list.246450/>
- Hobdari, Niko, Nguyen, Vina, Dell'erba, Salvatore & Ruggiero, Edgardo (2018). Lessons for effective fiscal decentralization in sub-saharan Africa. IMF working paper, Department of Africa, 18(10), 37-40
- Internal and external debt service figures downloaded from <https://www.dmo.gov.ng> and <https://www.dmo.gov.ng/2016-annual-report.html>
- Kajuju, Christine Kirimi (2012). Factors that affect budget utilization by government ministries in Kenya. Theses; Department of Business Admin., University of Nairobi.
- Malgwi, Abdullahi A. & Unegbu, Angus O. (2012). Budget in Nigerian public sector: Need for balanced scorecard perspective. International Journal of Finance and Accounting 1(2): 1-6
- Mbaye, S., Moreno-Badia, M. & Chae, K. (2018). Global debt database : Methodologies and sources. IMF working paper, 18 (111)
- Metwally, M. M. & Rick, Tamaschke (1994). The interaction among foreign debt capital flows and growth: Case studies. Journal of Policy Modelling, 16 (6), 597-608
- Mu'azu, Ibrahim (2014). Press statement. Central Bank of Nigeria.
- Nwaeke, Godwin C. & Korgbeelo, Clement (2016). Budget deficit financing and the Nigeria Economy. European Journal of Business and Management, 8(22), 206-214
- Nwankpa, Linda Oluchi & Okeke, Remi Chukwudi (2017). Budgeting for change in the Nigerian public sector: A Qualitative Research. African Research Review (AFRREV), 11 (4), NO. 48, 7-16
- Ojaide, Francis. Debt servicing in Nigeria retrieved from <https://www.google.com/search?q=francis-ojaide-debt-servicing-in-nigeria>
- Oladipo, S. O. & Akinbobola, T. O. (2011). Budget deficit and inflation in Nigeria: A causal relationship. Journal of Emerging Trends in Economics and Management Sciences (JETEMS), 2 (1), 1-8
- Osinubi, Tokunbo S. & Olaleru, Oladele E. (2006). Budget deficits, external debt and economic growth In Nigeria. Applied Econometrics and International Development journal, 6 (3), 158-185
- Perry, Nathan (2014). Debt and deficits: Economic and Political Issues. Global Development and Environment Institute, Tuft University, 1-42
- Sunusi, Lamido Sunusi (2017). Federal government of Nigeria Spends 66% of Revenue to service debt interest retrieved from <https://trwstockbrokers.wordpress.com/2017/04/06/fg-spends-66-of-revenue-to-service-debt-interest-emir-sanusi/amp/>
- Ozurumba, Benedict Anayochukwu & Kanu, Success Ikechi (2014). Domestic debts and economic growth in Nigeria (1980-2011). Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development, 5 (1), 121-133
- Smith, Sulaiman E. (2015). The Nigerian budget process. Monetary Policy Department, Central Bank of Nigeria.
- Ugoh, Samuel C. & Ukpere, Wilfred I. (2009). Problems and prospects of budgeting and budget implementation in local government system in Nigeria. African Journal of Business Management, 3 (12), 836-846



**SOCIO-ECONOMIC IMPLICATIONS OF FARMERS-HERDERS CONFLICT IN
PLATEAU STATE, NIGERIA**

Ahmed Rufa'i Usman
(arusman2015@gmail.com)
+2347033075170

**Department of Sociology, (Criminology and Security Studies), Federal University, Dutse,
Jigawa State**

Abstract

The study examines the socio-economic implications of farmers-herdsmen conflict in Plateau state. Recent escalations of conflicts between farmers and herders in Nigeria have attracted the attention of both local and international communities. There has been an alarming, incessant and violent conflict between farmers and herders in the country. Major source of the conflict between farmers and herders is as a result of land related issues, especially over grazing fields which account for the highest percentage of the conflict. The conflict becomes a threat to security, food production, livestock production and human security. The two groups make their livelihood within the same geographical, political and socio-cultural conditions which may be characterized by resource scarcity or political inequality and population pressure. The manifestation of the conflict has continually threatened the unity and corporate existence of the Nigerian state. The menace of the conflict has metamorphosed to an organized armed confrontation with killings, injury and displacement. Wase in Plateau was selected for the study. Wase is one the most affected Local Government Areas suffering from farmers/herders conflict in the state. The study adopted a survey research design that involves the administration of questionnaire and in-depth interview (IDI). The population of the study included: security agents, community leaders, farmers and herdsmen. Findings from the study indicate that; socioeconomic activities were affected due to frequent escalation of the conflict between the farmers and herders in Plateau State. The study recommends among others that government should demarcate grazing reserves and farmlands for farmers and herders in the federation in order to reduce the likelihood of conflict between farmers and herdsmen.

Key words: Conflict, Farmers, Herders, Insecurity, Socioeconomic activities

1. Introduction

One of the serious security challenges affecting Africa is farmers-herdsmen conflict found in different parts of the continent. It has claimed lives and destroyed property worth billions of dollars and turned areas into war zones. For decades, this conflict has become extremely violent and disastrous to the security and socioeconomic activities of the affected nations. The conflict escalates as a result of scarce resources used by both farmers and herders for their survival. Proliferation of arms in the continent also ignites the escalation of conflicts.

Globally, pastoralism and farming have remained the most ancient trades. They are two important sources of livelihood and subsistence in Africa. Thus, they have remained the primary sources of livelihood for most people in the developing world. There has been a growth in human as well as livestock population in Sub-Saharan Africa. This gave rise to increased competition for scarce resources between farmers and herders and increases the incidence of farmers-herdsmen conflict,



which affects the peaceful coexistence, stability and regional security in many parts of the continent (Bello, 2013).

Moritz (2010) assert that the movement and settlement of the herders in West Africa have caused increased violence between pastoralists and local peasant farmers, especially the struggle for land and water for grazing and crop cultivation. Climate change has led to water scarcity, food insecurity, migration, overgrazing and demographic change. Mertz et al. (2016) argued that farmers/herders conflict in Africa is being driven by climate change and ecological problems. The problem is fuelled by the fact that land does not expand while people multiply and heavily depend on it for survival, resulting in land conflicts. Farming and herding are practiced in the same spaces. This occasionally gives rise to conflict between pastoralists and farmers.

Alidou (2016) opined that pastoralists who are mostly ¹*Fulbe* represent one of the most highly populated pastoral groups in West Africa, are indigenous to many states within the Sahelian region and are predominantly found in Nigeria and other sub-Saharan countries. They are spread across West and Central African countries. They mostly engage in herding as their major occupation. Over 90% of the pastoralists in West Africa and Nigeria are *Fulbe*.

Shettima et al (2008) argued that conflict between farmers and herders is an old phenomenon. It has become a recurrent and an insecurity issue in many African countries, including Nigeria, Niger, Cameroon, Chad, Ghana, Tanzania, Burkina Faso, Senegal, Mauritania, Ethiopia, Eritrea, Kenya, Ivory Coast, Togo, etc. Conflict between the two groups is associated with the advent, of the aggressive ²*Udawa, Bakoloji* and *Bororo* pastoralists, who are immigrants, which further led to the emergence and introduction of sophisticated weapons in the conflict. Most of the clashes used to be deadly and resulted in the loss of lives, the destruction of property and turning the areas into war zones.

In Nigeria, The groups of people who are actively involved in pastoral activities include the Fulbe , Kanembu, Kwoya, Manga, and the Shuwa Arabs. The Fulbe are the largest owners of livestock accounting for about 90% of the nation's stock, contributing one third of the Agricultural Gross Domestic Product (GDP) and 3.2% of the national GDP. The Nigerian cattle market generates only 6.8 billion USD of a potential 20 billion USD annually due to local strives and inability of government to fully recognize the industry. It plays a major role in providing protein meat, milk as well as butter.

In Nigeria, farmers-pastoralists conflict has often turned into a serious manifestation of hostilities, antagonism and social friction in many parts of the country. The conflict is a national malady that threatens unity, peaceful coexistence, socioeconomic development and security. The Global Terrorism Index (2014) reported that farmers-pastoralists conflict has social, economic, political, demographic and security implications. Pastorals suffer material damage when farmers inflict

¹ Fulbe is a tribal group found in Africa. They are predominantly found in Sahel region and West Africa. They are one of the largest pastoral groups in the world. They derive more than 90% of their livelihood from pastoralism. In Nigeria about 90% of the herds are owned by Fulbe. They are called Fulani by Hausa in Nigeria. Most of the farmers-herder conflict takes place between Fulbe pastoral groups and sedentary farmers in Nigeria.

² *Udawa, Bakoloji* and *Bororo* are Fulbe pastoral groups. They are usually nomadic and transhumance pastoral groups. They cross national and international borders in search for pasture and water points for their herds. They are armed because they transverse through forest zones. They protect themselves and the herds against cattle rustlers, armed bandits and rural insecurity.



physical injuries on cattle or poison them and are brutalized by the host communities. Farmers can no longer farm peacefully due to the fear of attack.

Farmers-herders conflict has direct impact on the lives and livelihoods of those involved. It disrupts and threatens the sustainability of pastoral production and agriculture in Nigeria. The conflict lead to poverty and hunger, and destroy social status, food security and affect the most marginalized groups that include women and children. The conflict becomes a threat to national security in Nigeria. The menace has claimed hundreds of lives of people and animals and lead to destruction of farm produce worth billions of naira. It affects the socio-economic development of the affected areas and threats to food security and agricultural development. Mohammed (2016) opined that the economic implications of the conflict are the losses associated with the destruction of homes, farm lands, grazing areas, water-points, community assets and household property. The conflict affects earning capacity at the micro-level between farmers, herders and community members and at the macro level, the Gross Domestic Product (GDP) of the country become affected.

According to Amnesty International (2018), from 2015 to 2017, at least 62,000 people were displaced in the affected states. In 2015, Nigeria lost \$13.7 trillion revenue due to the farmers-herders conflict. In 2011, about 116 deaths were recorded, 128 in 2012, 118 in 2013, 1,229 in 2014, 836 in 2015, 500 in 2016, 544 in 2017 and 168 in 2018. The toll includes members of the community, herders and farmers.

Farmers-Herders conflict being an old phenomenon in Nigeria that spread and deepens over the past decades, the prevalence of the conflict is found in Ekiti, Plateau, Benue, Taraba, Nasaraw and Adamawa states. Plateau state becomes affected from the conflict, the conflict affected socioeconomic activities in the state. It occurs in virtually all local government areas of the state. But, the menace is more pronounced in areas such as, Bashar, Mangu, Barikin-ladi, Gindiri, Pankshin, Riyom, Langtan, and Wase. In view of this backdrop, this study examines the socio-economic implications of farmers-herdsmen conflict in Plateau State, Nigeria.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Theoretical Framework

Failed state theory is adopted in the theoretical frame work. The theory explained the role of the state and how it respond to criminality including farmers-herders conflict that become a serious threat to Nigeria's national security

2.1.1The Failed State Theory:

According to Duyvesteyn (2012) the failed state theory tries to explain the relationship between state failure in terms of meeting its primary responsibilities and the emergence of conflict, such as that of farmers and herder in Nigeria and perhaps other related criminal activities, such as armed robbery, kidnapping, insurgency, rape and cattle rustling, among others, due to the failure of the state.

Duyvesteyn (2012) opined that state failure can be understood within the context of certain functions and requisites that a modern state is supposed to perform, such as maintenance of law and order, maintaining the internal security and sovereignty of the state against internal subversion and external invasion and the provision of social amenities and basic welfare services. It is the inability of the state to accomplish these tasks that manifest failure. State failure manifests and becomes evident when the state can no longer protect and preserve its own institution and maintain national security. He added that state failure is the gradual weakening of a state is capacity to provide good legitimate governance.



In line with the above, the Nigerian state has failed in terms of addressing the challenges of the farmer and herder conflict that has been in existence for a long time in many parts of the country. For instances, the government have failed in terms of providing adequate security measures to assist in reducing the occurrences of the conflict and other conflict-related challenges in the country. Government also failed to provides and demarcate grazing reserves, stock routes and water point for the pastoralists, as well as provision of farmland for the farmers. Failures of the government to equip security agencies who are saddled with the responsibility of combating farmers-herders conflict also deteriorate the situation. There is also inadequate funding and logistics for security organisations in the country to function and combat crime effectively.

3. Methodology

This study was conducted in Wase local government of Plateau state, north-central Nigeria. Wase is dominated by Hausa and Fulani tribal groups, and predominantly occupied by farmers and pastoralists. The respondents of the study include traditional and religious leaders, security personnel, herders and farmers. This study employed cluster sampling in selecting three (3) political wards. The most affected wards are Gaji, Bashar and Kadarko. Convenience sampling was employed in drawing the respondents. For the in-depth interview (IDI), purposive sampling was used. Accidental sampling was used in selecting respondents for the administration of the questionnaires.

A total of one hundred (100) questionnaires were administered. However, only 83 questionnaires were validly returned and used for analysis. A total of seven (7) In-depth interviews were conducted. The quantitative data generated was analyzed using descriptive statistical analysis and were presented in tables of frequencies and percentages. The qualitative data was transcribed and analyzed.

Results and Discussions

This section discusses and interprets the data collected. It comprises the socio-demographic characteristics, socioeconomic implication of farmers-herders conflict, effect of the conflict on security and possible solution to the menace of the conflict.

Table 1: Socio-Demographic Characteristics of Respondents

Variables	Frequency	Percentage
<i>Gender</i>		
Male	49	59.0
Female	34	41.0
Total	83	100.0
<i>Age Distribution</i>		
18-27 yrs	15	18.1
28-37 yrs	46	55.4
38-47yrs	13	15.7
48 and above	09	10.8
Total	83	100
<i>Marital Status</i>		
Single	24	28.9
Married	56	67.5
Divorced	03	3.6
Total	83	100



Variables	Frequency	Percentage
<i>Religious Affiliation</i>		
Islam	46	55.4
Christianity	35	42.2
Traditional	02	2.4
Total	83	100
<i>Occupation</i>		
Farming/pastoralism	42	50.6
Trading	19	22.9
Civil servant	22	26.5
Total	83	100

Source: Field work, 2018

The above findings revealed that male respondents constitute (59.0%) while female represent (41.0%). Male respondents have the highest response in the study. The age distribution, 28-37 years represent 55.4% with highest response in the study. The marital status (28.9%) represent single, (67.5%) represent married with highest response and (3.6%) represent divorced. For religious affiliation Islam represent (55.4%), Christianity (42.2%) and traditional (2.4%). For the occupational distribution farmers and pastoralists represent (50.6%), trading (22.9%) and civil servant (26.5%). The study revealed that crop farmers and herders have the highest response in the study.

Table 2: Causes of Farmers-Herders Conflict

Causes	Yes (%)	No (%)	Total
Indigene /settler	42 (50.6%)	41 (49.4%)	83 (100%)
Increase in population	70 (84.3%)	13 (15.7%)	83 (100%)
Climate change	54 (65.1%)	29 (34.9%)	83 (100%)
Land scarcity	64 (77.1%)	19 (22.9%)	83 (100%)

Source: Field Work, 2018

The finding revealed that 50.6% of the respondents revealed that indigene settler dichotomy is the cause of farmers-herdsmen conflict and 49.4% disagreed. Also, (84.3%) revealed that increase in population is the cause of farmers-herdsmen conflict, while (15.7%) disagreed. (65.1%) revealed that climate change is the cause and 34.9% disagreed. while (77.1%) revealed that land scarcity is the cause. This study revealed that increase in population is the major cause of farmers-herdsmen conflict. In an in depth interview with community leader on the causes of the conflict revealed that:

Many factors lead to farmers/pastoralists conflict. It include land conflict, climate change, migration of herders from the arid zones, farmers' encroachment to farmland as well as herders' encroachment into the farmland. These lead to violent clashes between farmers and herders in this community (IDI with community leader, 2018)

Table 3: Consequences of the Conflict on Socioeconomic Activities

Consequences	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Yes	79	95.2
No	04	4.8
Total	83	100

Source: Field work, 2018



The finding revealed that 95.2% of the respondents believed that farmers and herdsmen conflict has consequences on socioeconomic activities while 4.8% disagreed. This finding revealed that farmers and herdsmen conflict has serious consequences on socioeconomic activities in Plateau state.

Table 4: Implication of the Conflict on Socioeconomic Activities

Implication	Yes (%)	No (%)	Total
Loss of stocks	54 (65.1%)	29 (34.9%)	83 (100%)
Destruction of crops	42 (50.6%)	41 (49.4%)	83 (100%)
Effects on economy	70 (84.3%)	13 (15.7%)	83 (100%)
Livestock production	54(65.1%)	29(34.9%)	83 (100%)
Food production	65 (77.1%)	19 (22.9%)	83 (100%)
Displacement	70 (84.3%)	13 (15.7%)	83 (100%)

Source: Field work, 2018

The finding revealed that 65.1% of the respondents revealed that loss of lives is the consequence of farmers-herdsmen, 50.6% destruction of crops, 84.3% effects on economy, 65.1% effects on lives stock, 77.1% food production while 84.3% revealed that displacement is the consequence. The study revealed that the conflict had serious effects on the economy in Plateau state. An in depth interview with a community leader on the effect of the conflict revealed that:

Farmers- herders' conflict has serious consequence on socio economic activities. Farmers lost their farm produce and herdsmen lost their animals. This affects food and meat production. Members of the community become affected because they cannot go for their normal business. Every aspect of human lives becomes affected due to the conflict. This affects local production, food security as well as exchange and distribution to other neighbouring villages (IDI with community leader, 2018)

Table 5: Most affected Institution by Farmers-Herdsmen Conflict

Most Affected	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Banking	18	21.7
Politics	14	16.9
Business	21	25.3
Farming	28	33.7
Education	02	2.4
Total	83	100

Source: Field Survey, 2018

The above finding revealed that 21.7% of the respondents believed that banking sector is affected, 16.9% agreed that politics is affected, 25.3% business activities is affected, 33.7% believed that farming is affected while 2.4% of the respondents believed that education is affected. The finding revealed that farming activities become the most affected as a result of farmers-herdsmen conflict. In an in-depth interview with a community leader on the effect of the conflict revealed that:

Almost all institutions are affected, students don't attend schools, markets were closed, and farms were destroyed and prices of goods increases. Many people migrated into neighbouring towns and some moved to internally displaced persons camp. In fact whenever the conflict escalate it lead to social



disorganization, it does not only affect farmers or pastoralists but the entire members of the community become affected (IDI with community leader, 2018)

Table 6: Rating the Consequences of Farmers-Herders Conflict

Rating	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Very high	69	83.1
High	08	9.6
Very low	04	4.8
Low	02	2.5
Total	83	100

Source: Field Survey, 2018

The findings revealed that 83.1% of the respondents rated the consequences as very high, 9.6% high, 4.8% very low while 2.5% rate it as low. The findings revealed that Farmers/Herders conflict has serious consequences in all human endeavours in Plateau state.

Table 7: Effects of Farmers-Herders Conflict

Effects	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Displacement	23	27.7
Proliferation of arms	11	13.3
Deaths/injury	26	31.1
Arson	11	13.3
Destruction of property	12	14.5
Total	83	100

Source: Field Survey, 2018

On the security implication the finding revealed that 27.7% believed that it led to human displacement, 13.3% proliferation of arms, 31.3% deaths and injury, 13.3% arson and 14.4% destruction of property. The study revealed that human displacement is the most serious security implication of the conflict. An in-depth interview with a security personal on the effect of the conflict on security revealed that

The conflict has serious implication on the national security. Many communities become displaced; arms proliferate and increase the activities of armed bandits. Many hide under the umbrella of the conflict and perpetrate criminal offences like theft, armed robbery, burglary, arson and indiscriminate killings. The conflict deteriorate the situation in Plateau state and neighbouring states (IDI with a security personal, 2018)



Table 8: Possible Solution to Farmers-Herders Conflict

Solution	Yes (%)	No (%)	Total
Effective Policy	66 (79.6%)	17 (20.4%)	83 (100%)
Traditional Conflict Mechanism	42 (50.6%)	41 (49.4%)	83 (100%)
Provision of Grazing Reserves	70 (84.3%)	13 (15.7%)	83 (100%)
Modern Livestock System	74(89.2%)	09(10.8%)	83 (100%)
Grazing Laws	79 (92.2%)	04 (4.8%)	83 (100%)
Digital Tracking of Stock	56 (67.4%)	27 (32.5%)	83 (100%)
Provision of Farmland	63 (75.9%)	20 (24.1%)	83 (100%)

Source: Field Survey, 2018

The above findings revealed that 79.6% of the respondents believed that the conflict can be solve through effective policy from the government, 50.6% agreed on effective traditional institutions mechanisms, 84.3% through provision of grazing reserves, 89.2% through modern livestock system, 92.2% through grazing laws, 67.4% through digital tracking of the stocks and 75.9% through provision of farmland.

Table 9: Stake Holders in Solving Farmers-Herders Conflict

Stake Holders	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Government	22	26.5
Community Leaders	32	38.6
Security Agencies	14	16.9
Farmers-Herders Unions	15	18.0
Total	83	100

Source: Field Survey, 2018

The findings revealed that 26.5% agreed that the conflict can be solved through the intervention of the government, 38.6 agreed on community leaders, 16.9% through law enforcement agents and 18.0% through the famers-herders associations such as the Miyetti Allah Cattle Breeders Association of Nigeria (MACBAN) and All Farmers Association of Nigeria (AFAN). An in-depth interview with a farmer on how to solve the problem of the conflict revealed that:

The conflict can be resolve if all stake holders are involved. Government need to design policies that can end the conflict. There is the need to revisit the grazing reserves and farm land; this can help farmers and herders to know the demarcation. Traditional leaders has role to play in mitigating the conflict. Farmers and herders unions need to sensitize their members on the need to embrace peace among them. The conflict can be resolve amicably without the interference of security personnel (IDI with a farmer, 2018)

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

Farmers-herdsmen conflict in Nigeria has spread and intensified over the past decade and today poses a threat to national survival. Thousands of people have been killed, communities have been destroyed many farmers and pastoralists have lost their lives and property to this agony. The conflict becomes a threat to socio-economic activities, peaceful coexistence and Nigeria's national cohesion. Many bandits hide under the umbrella of the farmers/herders conflict and perpetrate heinous criminal offences in the country. The study proffers the following solutions based on the findings of the study, that Government should review and demarcate the grazing reserves and cattle routes throughout the federation. This can prevent pastoralists from encroaching into farm lands and destroying farm



produce. Farmland and forest reserves should also be demarcated by the ministry of agriculture with the aim of providing fertile land for the purpose of crop production for the farmers. Ministry of water resources should review the *fadam* project with the aim of creating cattle corridors for the herders to have access to water points throughout the federation. Both *Miyetti* Allah and All Farmers Association of Nigeria need to sensitize their members on the need and importance of peaceful coexistence in the country. Community members and traditional institutions should be vigilant in identifying strange faces in their communities particularly transhumance pastoralists. This can help to deter the movement of cross border pastoralists in the country; and security agencies should work along with other security agencies to take proactive measures against the escalation of the conflict through intelligence gathering.

References

- Alidou, S. M. (2016) Cross-border transhumance corridors in West Africa. An Article Publish by Agricultural and Food Security Network
- Amnesty International (2018) A report on conflict and insecurity of farmers/herdsmen in Nigeria. Abuja, Nigeria
- Bello, A. (2013) Herdsmen and farmers conflicts in North-eastern Nigeria: Causes, repercussions and resolutions. *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies* 2(5):129-139
- Duyvesteyn, R.I and Rich, P.B. (2012), *The routledge handbook of insurgency and counter insurgency*. London: Routledge Publication
- Global Terrorism Index (2014) A Report on terrorist groups in Sub-Saharan Africa
- Mertz, O, Rasmussen, K. & Vang, L. R. (2016) Whether and resource information as tools for dealing with farmer-pastoralists conflicts in the Sahel. Earth System Dynamics Publication
- Mohammed, A. S. (2016) Farmer-pastoralist conflicts in Nigeria: Case studies of Dansadau, Sabuwa and Birnin Gwari Communities of Zamfara, Katsina and Kaduna States. CEDDERT Seminar Series
- Moritz, M. (2010) *Understanding herders-farmers conflict in West Africa: Outline of a processual approach*. Society for Applied Anthropology Publication, London
- Shettima, A. G. & Tar, U. A. (2008) Farmer-pastoralist conflict in West Africa: Exploring the causes and consequences. *Information, Society and Justice* 1(2):163-184



**ADOPTION AND DIFFUSION OF E-GOVERNANCE INNOVATION IN NIGERIA: A
SURVEY OF LITERATURE**

¹ **Darlington Osaremwindia Ogbiede**
(darlington.ogbeide@uniben.edu)
+2347035877175

¹ **Victor Omote Adjaino**
(visa4real2003@yahoo.com)
+2348037851182

¹ Department of Business Administration, University of Benin, Benin city, Nigeria

Abstract

Information and Communication Technologies (ICTs) are becoming increasingly prevalent in peoples' daily lives due to the presence of e-governance. This study examines the adoption and diffusion of e-governance innovation in Nigeria. Specifically, this study examines the various factors (both internal and the external) influencing the process of e-governance adoption and diffusion in Nigeria. The study provides theoretical framework by explaining each element and supporting literature that contribute to the development of the conceptual model. The study adopts the qualitative research technique and conclusion was based solely on insights drawn from the analysis of the existing literature of different studies. The study shows how e-governance adoption by government positively affects service efficiency, management support, employees training, and negatively affects the level of corruption and service cost, and how these factors positively affect citizens trust in government and internet and their attitude towards adopting e-government innovation. The study recommends that governments need to take cautious steps to ensure better reach and access to ICTs by citizens otherwise disparities in access will only increase problems of corruption and social and economic injustice. Thus, investments in ICT need to be integrated into broader development agenda in Nigeria.

Keywords: Adoption, Diffusion, E-governance, Information and communication Technology, Nigeria

1. Introduction

Globally, information and communication technology (ICT) has grown rapidly in recent times. This growth has led to transformations in the method of delivering businesses and governments' services to customers and citizens. Following these developments, governments all around the world have tried to take the advantages that ICTs offer and implement and adopt their e-government systems and services. This increases the citizens' expectation for better service from their related governments (Silcock, 2001). Consequently, governments have embraced e-government as the most effective procedure for communicating with citizens and responding to their needs, which accordingly enhances the efficiency, effectiveness, and accountability of governments (Bannister & Connolly, 2015).

The liberalization of Nigeria's telecommunications sector in 2001 led to phenomenal diffusion of ICTs in several spheres and regions with diverse applications. It opened up the space for governments at all levels to adopt e-governance for better service delivery to its citizenry and increase the level of efficiency and accountability. Due to this, internet technology is penetrating at country levels and being used for the improvement of government projects, subsequently leading to the provision of a better communication platform (Northrop & Thorson, 2003). Therefore, from an e-government



perspective, adoption of electronic systems could lead to fewer employees, faster completion of transactions and fewer hard copy paper records to be filed and stored. In addition, e-government is expected to allow for less corruption, increased transparency, better delivery of government services to citizens, greater convenience, citizen empowerment through access to information, growth of revenues, cost reductions, and more efficient government management among others (Asianzu & Maiga, 2012). Due to the immense benefits of e-government there has been a tremendous increase in the use of ICTs in facilitating e-government. For instance, in a UN e-government development index report (2012) a survey of 193 global countries revealed that 190 of the examined countries had online services.

Despite the obvious benefits of e-government, its implementation is not that simple because it faces several restrictions from the end user, for instance it requires a certain level of technology competence that in some demographics may be problematic or more importantly the trust and value perception issue, the citizens must trust the providers and must believe that the services that they offer have the same value as non-online services in order to achieve the desired level of usage (Geci, Prenaj, Zeqiri & Sholla, 2017). Furthermore, Venkatesh and Bala (2008) stated that low adoption and use of Information Technology (IT) employees are still major barriers to successful IT implementations. Therefore, concerns of failure in e-government projects are not only related to implementation, but also to adoption and diffusion which this research will examine. However, the success of e-government services depends on government support in implementing the service and depends on citizens' willingness to accept and adopt these services (Carter & Bélanger, 2004). Governments and researchers need to understand that the diffusion of e-government services depends on two distinct but linked processes. The first is the adoption of e-government within the government organization itself and the second is the adoption of the e-government service by the citizenry.

Due to the potential of ICTs in promoting and seeking economic growth and development at government, business and citizens' levels, countries around the globe are striving to achieve e-government success (UN, 2012). Despite increased global efforts to obtain e-government, many developing countries are still below the United Nations (UN) global index for e-government development (World average e-government development index is 0.4882) (UN, 2012). With e-government development still being low in such countries, citizens are still reliant on traditional means of government products provisions and governments are still faced with large increasing costs in the form of printing, storing and filing paper costs, mailing the hard copies, or having large staff levels with outdated skills. In developing and transitional countries, an estimated 15 per cent of e-government projects are successful with the remaining 85 per cent being either total failures or considered as partial failures (Heeks, 2003). This is partly attributed to theories and policies designed in developed countries, being employed in developing countries (Schuppan, 2009).

Furthermore, e-governance in developing countries has not been studied sufficiently. There are aspects of it that need to be studied more deeply, especially in the perspective of adoption or intention to continue using the online government services (Geci *et al.*, 2017). Many studies have investigated the adoption of e-government services in developed countries, whereas relatively little has been undertaken in developing countries (Suha & Morris, 2008) especially studies relating to the adoption process and the internal determinants influencing the diffusion of e-government (Akbar, 2015). Also, the problem of low-level of citizen adoption of e-government is still an issue in most developing countries (Alzahrani & Goodwin, 2012). The same pattern is observed among Nigerian citizens too. In general, there are very few studies (such as Azeez, Abidoye, Adesina, Agbele, Venta & Oyewole, 2012 and Amagoh, 2015) that deal with e-government adoption and diffusion in Nigeria using



Diffusion of Innovation model (DOI), Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA) and Technology Acceptance Model (TAM) but to the best of our knowledge no study has been done in Nigeria to theoretically investigate the internal and the external factors affecting the adoption and diffusion of e-government. Against this backdrop, the study represents an opportunity to make an important conceptual contribution. Also, it is important to take into account that most diffusion studies are rooted in the private sector (e.g. Rogers, 2003), while at the same time the diffusion of innovations in the public sector has not been extensively studied (Al-zaabi, 2013). Based on the foregoing, the purpose of this paper is to examine the adoption and diffusion of e-governance innovation in Nigeria.

The paper is organized as follows: First, some concepts and theories that are relevant to the study of innovation diffusion and adoption processes are discussed in order to understand the different kind of meanings that play a role in the diffusion and adoption of innovations. Second, the various factors influencing the adoption and diffusion of e-government is discussed. Next, inspired by several bodies of knowledge, a conceptual model for the diffusion and adoption of e-government in Nigeria is presented. Finally, some conclusions and recommendations were made.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Concept of Adoption and Diffusion of Innovation

Adoption is a decision of full use of an innovation as the best course of action available and rejection is a decision not to adopt an innovation (Rogers, 2003). Organizations can adopt an innovation in varying degrees, ranging from copying an innovation without making any changes, to using an innovation as an inspiration (Dolowitz & Marsh, 1998). On the other hand, Rogers (2003) defines diffusion as the process in which an innovation is communicated through certain channels over time among members of a social system. As expressed in this definition, the four main elements of diffusion are the innovation, communication channels, time, and the social system. Innovation is defined as “an idea, practice, or object that is perceived as new by an individual or other unit of adoption.” (Rogers, 2003:12). Communication channels is the means by which messages get from one individual to another. It refers to the ways in which the information about the innovation flows from the source to the receiver (for example, social media, mass media and interpersonal communication). Time refers to the rate of adoption or the time taken by different individuals to adopt the innovation. The social system is a set of interrelated units engaged in joint problem solving to accomplish a common goal. The social system is influenced by the societal norms, tolerance of deviance and its integration.

Furthermore, the adoption/diffusion rate is the relative speed with which an innovation is adopted by members of a social system and is generally measured by the number of individuals who adopt the innovation in a specified period, such as each year. The rate of adoption also depends on the characteristics of the adopter, social characteristics and perceived need for the innovation (Rogers, 1995). Hence in this study, diffusion of innovation is taken to be the rate at which e-government have been adopted and the rate at which this adoption has spread throughout Nigeria.

2.2 Concept of E-Governance

The concept of e-governance is touted to have emerged against the backdrop of the global transition towards the Knowledge-Based Economy (KBE) (Huang, Yeo & Traut, 2006). Nevertheless, Curtin (2007) claims that, while the use of ICT in government can be traced to the 1950s, its diffusion to developing countries has been slow not until this 21st century.



The term e-governance has also other synonyms, including electronic government, e-government, e-Gov, online government and digital government (Gronlund & Horan, 2005). E-governance is defined as government's use of web-based technologies and applications, or e-services, that enhance the access and delivery of governmental services and information to the government's citizens, residents, business, governmental, and other relevant entities (Layne & Lee, 2001). It also refers to the use of information technologies (such as the internet, the World Wide Web, and mobile computing) by government agencies that can transform their relationship with citizens, businesses, different areas of government, and other governments (Moon, 2002). These technologies help deliver government services to citizens, improve interactions with businesses and industries, and provide access to information. E-government is also defined as the use of information technology to enable and improve the efficiency with which government services are provided to citizens, employees, businesses and government agencies (Carter & Belanger, 2005).

E-governance is an important innovation for enhancing good governance and strengthening the democratic process and can also facilitate access to information, freedom of expression, greater equity, efficiency, productivity, growth and social inclusion. Successful e-governance initiatives can have demonstrable and tangible impact on improving citizen participation and quality of life as a result of effective multi-stakeholder partnerships (African Development Forum, 2004 cited in Adejuwon, 2012).

2.3 Theoretical Review

Numerous studies were conducted and several models and theories were developed regarding the adoption and diffusion process that describe and identify variables or characteristics that affect it. This study focuses on five theories: Diffusion of Innovation (DOI). Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA), the Technology Acceptance Model (TAM), Unified Theory of Acceptance and Use of Technology (UTAUT) and Unified Theory of Acceptance and Use of Technology (UTAUT 1).

2.3.1 Diffusion of Innovation Theory (DOI)

The diffusion of Innovation (DOI) model has emphasized the attributes of new technology as key determinants of adoption (Lee, Kim & Ahn, 2011). Although there is a rich research literature related to the diffusion of innovation, the most prominent of them is the work of Rogers first published in 1962. Many researchers adopted Rogers's conceptual framework, which identifies the characteristics of an innovation that influence the acceptance of that innovation (Rogers, 2003). The DOI model by Rogers (2003) suggests that five attributes of innovations can affect the rate of adoption. These five attributes include relative advantage, compatibility, complexity, Triability and observability. Tornatzky and Klien (1982) reviewed the literature on studies made on innovation characteristics and its relation to adoption. They came to conclusion that three innovation characteristics (compatibility, relative advantage and complexity) had the most consistent significant relationships to innovation adoption. However, Tornatzky and Klien (1982) made a list of recommendation for future research such as; more studies about innovations characteristics are needed. Based on the aforementioned recommendation, Moore and Benbasat (1991) developed an instrument to measure perceptions of using an information technology innovation. Moore and Benbasat (1991) identified eight Perceived Characteristics of an Innovating (PCI) factors that influence the diffusion of an innovation: relative advantage, compatibility, ease of use, image, result demonstrability, visibility, trialability, and voluntariness of use. Image according to Moore and Benbasat (1991) is the degree to which use of an innovation is perceived to enhance one's image or status in one's social system. Voluntariness of use is defined as the degree to which use of the innovation is perceived as being voluntary or of free will. Moore and Benbasat (1991) argued that Roger's (2003) observability can be decomposed into two



different constructs, which are: result demonstrability and visibility. Result demonstrability is defined as tangibility of the results of using the innovation. On the other hand, visibility is meant by how the advantages of the innovation can be visible to users.

2.3.2 Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA)

TRA was developed by Ajzen and Fishbein in 1975 to examine the relationship between a person's attitudes and their behavioural intention to engage in an activity. TRA determines an individual's intention to perform the behaviour and is used to predict individuals' behaviour based on existing attitudes and behavioural intentions (Rogers, 2003). Furthermore, TRA is based on the assumption that human beings usually behave in a sensible manner; that they take account of available information and implicitly or explicitly consider the implications of their actions (Ajzen, 1985).

TRA models play a role in e-government diffusion's research and has been used in several studies related to e-services (including e-government services) acceptance to determine factors that influence the adoption of e-government by individuals (Carter & Bélanger, 2004). The TRA model promotes the decision making of the innovation-decision process outlined in Rogers diffusion model. Furthermore, there are some limitations with the TRA, Ajzen (1985) argued that time is an important factor and intentions to behaviour changes with time, therefore, prediction of behaviour at the current stage will be different in the future.

2.3.3 Technology Acceptance Model (TAM)

Technology Acceptance Model (TAM) is an extension of TRA which was developed by Davis, Bagozzi and Warshaw in 1989 to better predict, explain, and increase user acceptance in computers technologies. TAM was designed initially to be applied to an organizational setting. According to TAM, a technology acceptance behaviour is influenced by two main factors; perceived usefulness (PU) and perceived ease of use (PEOU). These factors influence an individual's intention to adopt and use the technology (Greenfield & Rohde, 2009). Perceived usefulness (PU) is the degree to which an individual believes that using a particular system would enhance his or her performance whereas perceived ease of use (PEOU) is the degree to which an individual believes that using a particular system would be free of physical and mental effort (Davis *et al.* 1989). Perceived usefulness (PU) is related to relative advantage and compatibility, and perceived ease of use (PEOU) is related to the complexity, trialability, and observability elements on Rogers' diffusion model. TAM predicts that higher perceptions of usefulness and ease of use will increase the intention to use a system. All other things being equal, perceived ease of use is predicted to influence perceived usefulness, in as much as the easier a system is to use, the more useful it could be (Davis *et al.* 1989).

Furthermore, it is argued that TAM explains usage intention more than other models such as TRA and Theory of Planned Behaviour (TPB) (Davis *et al.* 1989; Taylor & Todd, 1995b). TAM have a measurable indirect effect on behaviour and it also provides substantive indicators of the factors that influence behavioural intention, which is itself a key determinant of behaviour (Taylor & Todd, 1995b).

2.3.4 The Unified Theory of Acceptance and Use of Technology (UTAUT)

The Unified Theory of Acceptance and Use of Technology (UTAUT) was developed by Venkatesh, Morris, Davis and Davis in 2003. The UTAUT, is based on eight technology acceptance theories or models. Especially, the UTAUT draws on the Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA), the Technology Acceptance Model (TAM), the Motivational Model (MM), the Theory of Planned Behavior (TPB), the combined TAM and TPB, the model of Personal Computer Utilization (MPCU), the Diffusion of Innovation Theory (DOI) and the Social Cognitive Theory (SCT) (Venkatesh *et al.*, 2003). The



UTAUT included four factors: Performance Expectancy, Effort Expectancy, Social Influence, and Facilitating Conditions.

Performance expectancy is the degree to which an individual believes that using the system will help him or her to attain gains in job performance; Effort expectancy is defined as the degree of ease associated with the use of the system; Social influence is defined as the degree to which an individual perceives that important others believe he or she should use the new system; and Facilitating conditions are defined as the degree to which an individual believes that an organizational and technical infrastructure exists to support use of the system (Venkatesh *et al.*, 2003).

2.3.5 The Unified Theory of Acceptance and Use of Technology (UTAUT 1)

The UTAUT 1 was developed by Venkatesh, Thong and Xu in 2012. UTAUT 1 was originally developed to explain employee technology acceptance and use. The UTAUT 1 extends the unified theory of acceptance and use of technology (UTAUT) to study acceptance and use of technology in a consumer context. The UTAUT 1 incorporates three constructs into UTAUT: hedonic motivation, price value, and habit.

Hedonic motivation is defined as the fun or pleasure derived from using a technology, and it has been shown to play an important role in determining technology acceptance and use (Brown & Venkatesh, 2005). In Information System (IS) research, such hedonic motivation (conceptualized as perceived enjoyment) has been found to influence technology acceptance and use directly (Thong, Hong & Tam, 2006). In the consumer context, hedonic motivation has also been found to be an important determinant of technology acceptance and use (Brown & Venkatesh, 2005). Price value is defined as consumers' cognitive tradeoff between the perceived benefits of the applications and the monetary cost for using them (Dodds, Monroe & Grewal, 1991). The price value is positive when the benefits of using a technology are perceived to be greater than the monetary cost and such price value has a positive impact on intention (Venkatesh *et al.*, 2012). Habit is defined as a perceptual construct that reflects the results of prior experiences (Ajzen & Fishbein, 2005). It is also defined as the extent to which people tend to perform behaviours automatically because of learning (Limayem, Hirt & Cheung, 2007), while Kim, Malhotra and Narasimhan (2005) equate habit with automaticity. Although conceptualized rather similarly, habit has been operationalized in two distinct ways: first, habit is viewed as prior behaviour (Kim & Malhotra, 2005); and second, habit is measured as the extent to which an individual believes the behaviour to be automatic (Limayem *et al.*, 2007).

2.4 Factors influencing the Adoption and Diffusion of E-Governance

E-government adoption is a multi-dimensional construct. Both willingness and intention of citizens could be considered as unidimensional measures of adoption; other dimensions that can hinder progress towards the adoption and diffusion of e-government are of economic, political and technical nature (Abdel-Fattah, 2014). Adoption and diffusion are considered as critical issues for evaluating e-government success (Zhang, Xu & Xiao, 2014). Many recent studies discussed the diffusion of e-government. According to Zhang *et al.* (2014), these studies of e-government diffusion are focusing on four aspects: (1) factors that affect e-government diffusion; (2) applications of e-government diffusion; (3) the effect of the diffusion of e-government on government agencies and employees; and (4) the effect of ICT infrastructures on the diffusion of e-government. Most of these studies mentioned DOI and TAM theory to support the causal arguments (Abdel-Fattah, 2014; Zhang *et al.*, 2014). However, Pilling and Boeltzig (2007) have argued that focus should not be on "individual characteristics of adopters", such as Diffusion of Innovation theory, but on 'systematic barriers' to the internet and e-government, e.g. unequal internet access, unequal access to e-government, and problems with website accessibility and usability.



Many studies have analyzed the factors affecting the adoption and diffusion of e-government. For instance, Ebrahim and Irani (2005) demonstrate that Information Technology (IT) infrastructure is the key barrier for e-government adoption. They recommended that e-government initiative must ensure that it has sufficient resources, adequate infrastructure, management support, capable IT staff, and effective IT training and support, as using technology only would not guarantee the success of e-government adoption. Bwalya (2009) states country's political will, the availability and strength of their human capital, the ICT infrastructure, and the presence of administrative priorities are factors affecting adoption and diffusion of e-government. Asianzu and Maiga (2012) identified awareness, accessibility, training, user support, local language, attitudes, education, compatibility, benefits and trust as factors affecting e-government adoption and diffusion. Abdel-Fattah (2014) identified seven factors that affect e-government adoption and diffusion in developing countries. According to her, these factors were group into three namely individual factors, governmental factors and service factors. The individual factors include compatibility, perceived ease of use, trustworthiness and awareness; the governmental factors include political issues and ICT infrastructure; and service factors include communication channels and service cost. Akbar (2015) found that the main factors that contribute to the diffusion of e-government include e- government implementation, trust issues, citizen attitude, employee training and corruption issues.

Based on the analysis of the literature, management support, employees' training, Implementation (service efficiency), trust Issues (trust in the internet and trust in government), citizens' attitude and belief, service cost and corruption issues are constructs that will be relied upon in this study.

2.4.1 Management Support

Alshehri and Drew (2010) explains management support as the dedication from top management to help provide a favourable environment that encourages accomplishment and use of e-government innovations. While Weng and Lin (2011) posits that management support can be measured by the degree at which an organization's management assist employees using a particular technology innovation or system. Weng and Lin (2011) further posits that the pivotal role played by the top management is to provide resources and formulate policies in a way that enhances the adoption of the new innovation and that the degree of resource allocation and effective management control affects the use of e government. Ahmer (2013) explains that new innovations should first try to change top management attitude and understanding of the system since they can influence others when they positively involve in the adoption process because they have control of the resources and can provide a favorable climate in order to implement a new technology.

2.4.2 Employee Training

Training is a strong element in the adoption of e government technology (Khanh, Trong & Gim, 2014). Training can positively affect the attitudes of employees toward adopting and using new technology for service delivery (Akbar, 2015). Talukder (2012) agrees with the idea by concluding that positive training creates positive change and transformation towards an innovation which increases adoption. He further explains that, if the right training and awareness are provided, it will reduce some of the obstacles that have the potential to slow down adoption and guarantees the necessary help to employees when they face difficulties in technology innovation use. He therefore concluded that, acceptance of innovation is highly influenced by the amount of training provided to employees since it promotes employees' attitude, awareness, skills and knowledge that increases better work performance (Talukder, 2012). Azeez *et al.* (2012) highlight that human capital development, which is employee's ability and training, is most central to the successful implementation of e-government in Nigeria.



2.4.3. E-government Implementation

Many studies have discussed the challenges for the successful implementation of e-government. Ndou (2004) discussed the challenges of e-government implementation including some factors related to the efficiency level. Basu (2004) argued that to achieve the level of efficiency and flexibility of the e-government was not going to be so easy for developing countries because building a strong infrastructure, providing a legal work and willingness of decentralizing responsibilities and processes would take time and may cost much more than expected. Ndou (2004) argues that more complexity means less efficiency. He found that e-government functions that are more complex present challenges to its implementation. Several studies discussed the challenges of implementing successful e-government generally. The argument in these studies is that e-government's successful implementation not only depends on government/management support, but citizens' readiness for accepting and adopting e-government services as also important for successful implementation (Rokhman, 2011).

2.4.4. Trust Issues (Trust in the internet and Trust in Government)

Trust in the internet (i.e. trust in the infrastructure) and the government agencies providing the service, are essential elements for e-government adoption (Belanger & Carter, 2008). Lee *et al* (2011) stated that e-government service adoption depends on business users' trust in internet technology. Suha and Morris (2008) argued that, faith in the internet is more likely to affect the adoption of e-government. Trust in e-government is define as the belief that governments will implement an e-government where issues of security and privacy are taken care of (Alomari Sandhu & Woods, 2010). They further argued that assurance of trust positively affects trust of internet and believes in e-government security and privacy which in turn influences intentions to use an e-government service. Some empirical studies have supported that relational characteristics such as trust in the institution who directly or indirectly provides new technology service positively influence users' adoption (Belanger & Carter, 2008; Lee *et al* 2011). Furthermore, it was also found that trust of internet, trust of e-government and its services are creating a barrier between using it or not (Al-Rashidi, 2010). Colesca (2009) also added that bad personal experiences, and news of large scale computerisation failures or inadequacies, may reinforce distrust or reduce a high level of trust in internet and in the agencies that use them. A study done by Nye (1997) shows that, low trust in government is associated with perceptions of inefficiency of the government, which means that as the e-government services increase efficiency, then citizens' trust of government increases.

Trust and risk perception are very strongly interrelated. Risk is an essential component of trust. Concern about the privacy aspects of personal information shared on the internet increases with the increasing level of internet experience. Government agencies must reassure citizens, through consistent and accurate service that their information is highly secured, as this is a significant predictor for e-government adoption (Carter & Berlanger, 2005).

2.4.5 Corruption

Many researchers study the corruption issue and its effect on e-government. One of the advantages of e-government is that it reduces the corruption level and it provides better services for the citizens. From the TAM model, corruption influences the perceived usefulness (PU) of an innovation because corruption degrades the effectiveness of government and hence the trust in government (Akbar, 2015). Sapanjeet and Kamalkant (2012) conducted a study about the impact of e-governance on corruption and argued that e-governance helps in reducing the corruption level and increasing the level of transparency, efficiency, and accountability for all services provided by government. Moreover, e-government helps in increasing transparency of the decision making process, since it



offers opportunities for citizens to provide their ideas and suggestions openly in online communities (Ndou, 2004).

2.4.6 Citizens' Attitude and Beliefs

Citizens' attitudes and beliefs toward e-government affect its diffusion (Amagoh, 2015). Negative attitude or dis-trust of government online services may affect citizens' intention to adopt the traditional method (face-to-face method) to interact with government rather than adopt e-government services, therefore affecting e-government diffusion negatively (Vassilakis, Lepouras, Fraser, Haston & Georgiadis, 2005). Persaud and Sehgal (2005) examined the attitudes and beliefs of citizens toward e-government in Canada. The study revealed that attitudes and beliefs are the most significant determinant of citizens' intention to use e-government. Moreover, Al-Hujran, Al-Debei, Chatfield and Migdadi (2015) examined the effect of citizens' attitude on using and adopting e-government through a survey conducted on 413 Jordanian citizens. The study improves and extends the Technology Acceptance Model through integrating some elements, such as political and cultural constructs. Results of the study showed that citizens attitude toward using e-government services significantly affect their intention to adopt and use e-government services. Citizens perceive the public value or usefulness and the ease of use, which influence their attitude toward using and adopting e-government.

2.4.7 Service Cost

To increase citizens' adoption for e-government, the cost of service should take a high priority, especially in developing countries (Abdel-Fattah, 2014). The cost and pricing structure may have a significant impact on consumers' technology use (Venkatesh, *et al.* 2012). For instance, there is evidence that the popularity of short messaging services (SMS) in China is due to the low service cost of SMS relative to other types of mobile internet applications (Chan, Gong, Xu & Thong, 2008). Therefore, low service cost of e-government services will lead to increase citizens' adoption of e-government whereas high cost of service of e-government will lead to decrease in citizens' adoption of e-government.

3. Conceptual Model

Based on the extensive theories and literature review, we developed a conceptual model that links diffusion of an innovation to individual adoption decisions. Our conceptual model also links the adoption decisions of an organization's employees to the adoption decision of that organization's customers. This is shown in Figure 1.

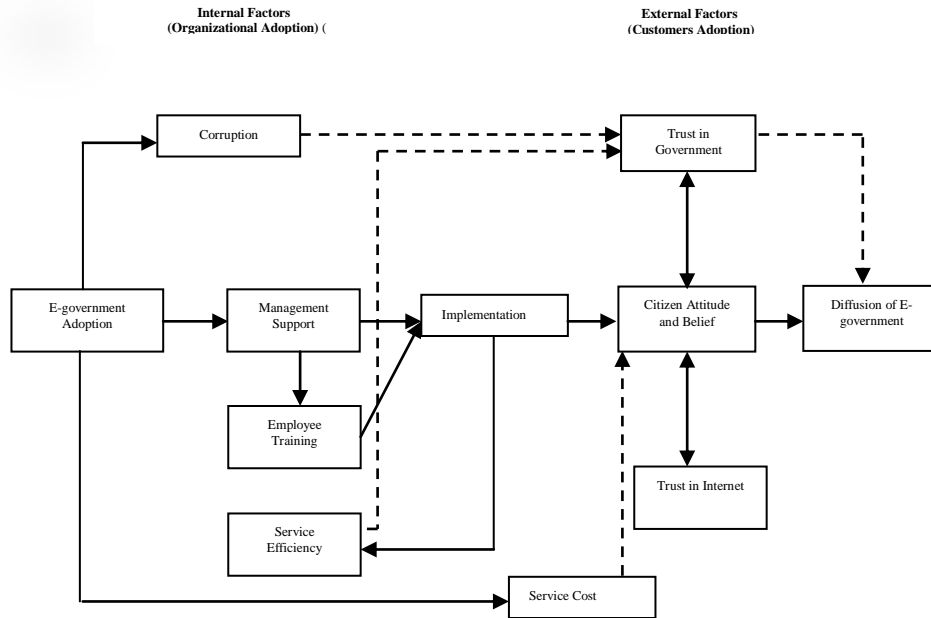


Figure 1: Conceptual Model

4. Methodology

This study utilizes qualitative research techniques in trying to critically examine the adoption and diffusion of e-governance innovation in Nigeria. The research is based solely on insights drawn from the analysis of the existing literature of different studies. The study will serve as a means to help acquire useful information or knowledge about the subject area. Conclusions and useful policy recommendations were made based on the extensive analysis of the literature.

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

The aim of this study is to examine the adoption and diffusion of e-government innovation in Nigeria. There are numerous theories and studies that seek to explain the factors that have profound effect on e-government adoption and diffusion. Particularly, most of these theories outline individual characteristics and behaviour for adopting new technology. Each study contributes to the substantial theoretical understanding of those influential factors. On the basis of the preceding analysis, it is evident that some factors, such as management support, service cost, and corruption issues, are not taken into consideration by earlier studies. Based on that a conceptual framework for the diffusion and adoption of e-governance innovations in Nigeria was developed.

Based on the analysis of the literature, the study recommends that e-governments should be citizen centric by prioritizing user needs and benchmarking of established marketing practices to create awareness of e-government services. The design of e-government services should be guided by technological developments and citizen's needs. In addition, in order to make the systems more attractive to the users, training should be given to employees as well as the users. The government should try to encourage the general public to utilize e-government services and attract their trust



through upgrading e-service providing systems, train and enhance citizens' awareness of such services, marketing and advertisement, so that citizens feel secure and at ease having access to useful services and user-friendly websites, which is followed by their increased satisfaction. E-government will only succeed when all who participate feel comfortable and develop mutual trust of using electronic means to carry out private and sensitive transactions. Finally, governments need to take cautious steps to ensure better reach and access to ICTs otherwise disparities in access will only increase problems of corruption and social and economic injustice. Thus, investments in ICT need to be integrated into broader development agendas in Nigeria.

Further to this research, the factors (both internal and external) that affect the adoption and diffusion of e-government have been proposed. They include management support, employees' training, Implementation (service efficiency), trust Issues (trust in the internet and trust in government), citizens' attitude and belief, service cost and corruption issues are constructs that was relied upon in this study. These factors need be empirically tested and validated in order to be of more use and value. It is for this reason that the next phase in this study should involve the testing of these factors by means of using appropriate data collection instruments that will be capable of investigating the constructs presented above.

References

- Abdel-Fattah, M.A. (2014). Factors influencing adoption and diffusion of e-government services. Conference Paper, 1-11.
- Adejuwon, K.D. (2012). From e-government to e-governance: Whither African public administration? *Advances in Arts, Social Sciences and Education Research*, 2(6), 63-75.
- Ahmer, Z. (2013). Adoption of human resource information systems innovation in Pakistani organizations. *Journal of Quality and Technology Management*, 9(2), 25-50.
- Ajzen, I. (1985). From intentions to actions: A theory of planned behavior, In *Action Control: From Cognition to Behavior* (11-39), Kuhl, J. and Beckmann, J. (eds.), Springer: Verlag.
- Ajzen, I., & Fishbein, M. (1975). Belief, attitude, intention and behavior: An introduction to theory and research. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Ajzen, I., & Fishbein, M. (2005). The influence of attitudes on behavior, in *The Handbook of Attitudes*, D. Albarracín, B. T. Johnson, and M. P. Zanna (eds.), Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum, 173-221.
- Akbar, H. (2015). Factors influencing the process of e-government diffusion: A conceptual framework. *International Journal of Commerce and Management Research*, 2(10), 62-67.
- Al-Hujran, O., Al-Debei, M., Chatfield, A., & Migdadi, M. (2015). The imperative of influencing citizen attitude toward e-government adoption and use. *Computers in Human Behaviour*, 53, 189-203.
- Alomari, M. K., Sandhu, K., & Woods, P. (2010). Measuring social factors in e-government adoption in the Hasemite Kingdom of Jordan. *International Journal of Digit Society(IJDS)*, 1, 163-172.
- Al-Rashidi, H. (2010). Examining internal challenges to e-Government implementation from system users' perspective. *European and Mediterranean Conference on Information Systems, EMCIS 2010*.
- Alshehri, M., & Drew, S. (2010). Challenges of e-government services adoption in Saudi Arabia: From an e-ready citizen perspective. *World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology*, 66, 1053-1059.



- Al-zaabi, H. (2013). Adoption and use of e-government service in the Abu Dhabi Police Force. A Ph.D thesis submitted to the university of Hertfordshire.
- Alzahrani, M.E., & Goodwin, R.D. (2012). Towards a UTAUT-based model for the study of e-government citizen acceptance in Saudi Arabia. *International Journal of Social, Behavioral, Educational, Economic, Business and Industrial Engineering*, 6(4), 376-382.
- Amagoh, F. (2015). Determinants of e-government diffusion in Nigeria: An examination of theoretical models. *Information Development*, doi: 10.1177/0266666915593330.
- Asianzu, E., & Maiga G. (2012). A consumer based model for adoption of e-tax services in Uganda, IST-Africa Conference Proceedings.
- Azeez, N., Abidoye, A., Adesina, A., Agbele, K., Venter, I., & Oyewole, A. (2012). Threats to e-government implementation in the civil service: Nigeria as a case study. *The Pacific Journal of Science and Technology*, 13(1):398-402.
- Backus, M. (2003). E-governance and developing countries: Introductions and examples. *Research Report, No.3. April*.
- Bannister, F., & Connolly, R. (2015). The great theory hunt: Does e-government really have a problem? *Government Information Quarterly*, 32(1), 1-11.
- Basu, S. (2004). E-government and developing countries: An overview. *International Review of Law Computers and Technology*, 18(1), 109-132.
- Brown, S. A., & Venkatesh, V. (2005). Model of adoption of technology in the household: A baseline model test and extension incorporating household life cycle. *MIS Quarterly*, 29(4), 399-426.
- Bwalya, K.J. (2009). Factors affecting adoption of e-government in Zambia, *EJISDC*, 38(4),1-13.
- Carter, L., & Bélanger, F. (2004). Citizen adoption of e-government initiatives. The Proceedings of the 37th Hawaiian International Conference on Systems Sciences, 5-8.
- Carter, L., & Bélanger, F. (2005). The utilization of e-government services: Citizen trust, innovation and acceptance factors. *Information Systems Journal*, 15(1), 5-25.
- Chan, K. Y., Gong, M., Xu, Y., & Thong, J. Y. L. (2008). Examining user acceptance of SMS: An empirical study in China and Hong Kong, in *Proceedings of 12th Pacific Asia Conference on Information System*, Suzhou, China, July 3-7.
- Colesca, S.E. (2009). Increasing e-trust: A solution to minimize risk in e-government adoption. *Journal of Applied Quantitative Methods*, 4(1), 31-44.
- Curtin, G.G. (2007). E-government. The encyclopaedia of political communications. Sage Publications.
- Davis, D. A. (1985). Technology acceptance model for empirically testing new end-user information system: Theory and results. PhD thesis, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Sloan School of Management. PHD in management.
- Davis, D., Bagozzi, P., & Warshaw, R. (1989). User acceptance of computer technology: A comparison of two theoretical models. *Management Science*, 35(8), 982-1003.
- Dodds, W. B., Monroe, K. B., & Grewal, D. (1991). Effects of price, brand, and store information on buyers. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 28(3), 307-319.
- Dolowitz, D.P., & Marsh, D. (1998). Policy transfer: a framework for comparative analysis' in M. Minogue, C. Polidano and D. Hulme (eds) *Beyond the new public management: changing ideas and practices in governance*. Cheltenham: Edwards Elgar.
- Ebrahim, Z., & Irani, Z. (2005). E-government adoption: Architecture and barriers. *Business Process Management Journal*, 11(5), 589-611.



- Geci, M., Prenaj, B., Zeqiri, A., & Sholla, B. (2017). Adoption, diffusion and use of e-government services in Kosovo. 1st International Conference on Knowledge Based Society as a Strategy for faster Economic Growth, Faculty of Economics, University of Prishtina.
- Greenfield, G., & Rohde, F. (2009). Technology acceptance: Not all organisations or workers may be the same. *International Journal of Accounting Information Systems*, 10(4), 263-272.
- Gronlund, A., & Horan, T. (2005). Introducing e-Gov; History definitions and issues; Communications of the Association for Information System. *Communications of the Association for Information System*, 713-729.
- Heeks, R. (2001). Building e-governance for development. *Institute for Development Policy and Management*, University of Manchester, iGovernment paper No.12.
- Heeks, R. (2003). Most e-government for development projects fail: How can risks be reduced? *Institute for Development Policy and Management*. University of Manchester, UK. Working paper No.14.
- Huang, H., Yeo, B. & Traut, E.M. (2006). Exploring the situated context of knowledge management in e-government development. *International Journal of Advanced Media and Communication*, 1(2), 148-159.
- Khanh, N., Trong, V. & Gun, G. (2014). The critical factor affecting e-government adoption: A conceptual framework in Vietnam. *European Journal of Business and Social Sciences*, 2, 37-54.
- Kim, S. S., & Malhotra, N. K. (2005). A longitudinal model of continued IS use: An integrative view of four mechanisms underlying post-adoption phenomena. *Management Science* 51(5), 741-755.
- Kim, S. S., Malhotra, N. K., & Narasimhan, S. (2005). Two competing perspectives on automatic use: A theoretical and empirical comparison. *Information Systems Research*, 16(4), 418-432.
- Layne, K., & Lee, J. (2001). Developing fully functional E-government: A four stage model. *Government Information Quarterly*. 18, 122-136.
- Lee, J., Kim, H.J. & Ahn, M.J. (2011). The willingness of e-government service adoption by business users: The role of offline service quality and trust in technology. *Government Information Quarterly*, 28(2), 222-230.
- Limayem, M., Hirt, S. G., & Cheung, C. M. K. (2007). How habit limits the predictive power of intentions: The case of IS continuance. *MIS Quarterly*, 31(4), 705-737.
- Moon, M. J. (2002). The evolution of e-government among municipalities: Rhetoric or Reality? *Public Administration Review*, 62 (4), 424-433.
- Moore, G.C., & Benbasat, I. (1991). Development of an instrument to measure the perceptions of adopting an information technology innovation. *Information Systems Research*, 2(3), 192-222.
- Ndou, V. (2004). E-government for developing countries: Opportunities and challenges. *The Electronic Journal on Information Systems in Developing Countries*, 18(1), 1-24.
- Northrop, T.A., & Thorson, S.J. (2003). The web of governance and democratic accountability. *Proceedings of the 36th Hawaii International Conference on Systems Science*, Los Alamos, CA: IEEE Computer Society.
- Persaud, A., & Sehgal, P. (2005). Attitudes and perceptions of Canadians towards e-government. Paper presented at the International Conference on e-Government, Suffolk University, Boston, MA.
- Rogers, E. (1995). *Diffusion of Innovations (4th edition)*, New York: Free Press
- Rogers, E. (2003). *Diffusion of Innovation (5th edition)*, New York: Free press.



- Rokhman, A. (2011). E-Government adoption in developing countries; The case of Indonesia. *Journal of Emerging Trends in Computing and Information Sciences*, 2(5), 228-236.
- Sapanjeet, K., & Kamalkant, M. (2012). E-governance – Impact on corruption. *International Journal of Computing and Business Research (IJCBR)*, 3, 11-30.
- Schuppan, T. (2009). E-government in developing countries: Experiences from Sub-Saharan Africa. *Government Information Quarterly*, 26(1), 118-127.
- Silcock, R. (2001). What is e-government. *Parliamentary affairs*, 54(1), 88-101.
- Suha, A., & Morris, A. (2008). The use of the UTAUT model in the adoption of e-government services in Kuwait. *Hawaii International Conference on System Sciences*, 1-11.
- Talukder, M. (2012). Factors affecting the adoption of technological innovation by individual employees: An Australia study. *Procedia-Social and Behavioural Sciences*, 40, 52-57.
- Taylor, S., & Todd, P. (1995b). Understanding information technology usage: A test of competing models. *Information Systems Research*, 6(2), 144-176.
- Thong, J. Y. L., Hong, S. J., & Tam, K. Y. (2006). The effects of post-adoption beliefs on the expectation–confirmation model for information technology continuance. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 64(9), 799-810.
- Tornatzky, L., & Klein, K. (1982). Innovation characteristics and innovation adoption implementation: A meta-analysis of findings. *IEEE Transactions on Engineering Management*, 29(1), 28–45.
- United Nations (2012). United Nations e-government survey 2012. Available at: <http://unpan1.un.org/intradoc/groups/public/documents/un/unpan048065.pdf> [Accessed: 23 January, 2019].
- Vassilakis, C., Lepouras, G., Fraser, J., Haston, S., & Georgiadis, P. (2005). Barriers to electronic service development. *E-Service Journal* 4(1), 41-63.
- Venkatesh, V., & Bala, H. (2008). Technology acceptance model 3 and a research agenda on interventions. *Decision Sciences*, 39(2), 273-315.
- Venkatesh, V., Morris, M.G., Davis, G.B. & Davis, F.D. (2003). User acceptance of information technology: Toward a Unified View. *MIS Quarterly*, 27(3), 457-478.
- Venkatesh, V., Thong, J.Y.L., & Xu, X. (2012). Consumer acceptance and use of information technology: Extending the unified theory of acceptance and use of technology. *MIS Quarterly*, 36(1), 157-178.
- Weng, M.H., & Lin, C.Y. (2011). Determinants of green innovation adoption for small and medium-size enterprises (SMES). *African Journal of Business Management*, 5(22), 9154-9163.
- Zhang, H., Xu, X., & Xiao, J. (2014). Diffusion of e-government: A literature review and directions for future directions. *Government Information Quarterly Journal*, 31, 631-636.



**ASSESSMENT OF THE EFFECTIVENESS OF ECONOMIC AND FINANCIAL CRIMES
COMMISSION (EFCC) UNDER PRESIDENT MUHAMMADU BUHARI'S
ADMINISTRATION IN NIGERIA FROM 2015 TO 2017**

¹ Biliamin Yusuf Adebayo
(Biliamin Yusuf Adebayo@gmail.com)
+2347035266394

² Shittu Raji
(adraj2010@yahoo.com)
+2348034425308

¹ Abdulrauf Ambali
(abdulrauf.ambali@kwasu.edu.ng)
+2348037068551

¹ Amin Amin
(aminaminolohunoyin@gmail.com)
+2348068704786

³ Rasheed Ambali
(abdulrasheed107@yahoo.co.uk)
+2348052233679

⁴ Ayishat Aromoke Geeto
(geetto2016@gmail.com)
+2348062490007

¹ Muinat Adetayo Adekeye
(muinatadekeye@gmail.com)
+2348138512293

¹ Bunmi Aladetohun
(Bunmijohn179@yahoo.com)
+2348069255392

¹ Department of Politics and Governance, Kwara State University, Malete

² Centre for Peace and Strategic Studies, University of Ilorin

³ Department of Political Science, Kwara State College of Education, Ilorin

⁴ Department of Political Science, University of Ilorin

Abstract

One of the major challenges of governance in Nigeria is corruption especially in the public realm. In response to this challenge, the Federal Government established the Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC) to combat corruption and promote transparency and accountability in governance. In spite of the establishment of EFCC, the fight against corruption seems not to have achieved the desired result in view of the rising incidence of corruption as indicated by Transparency International's negative Corruption Perception Index on Nigeria. The major objective of the study was to assess the effectiveness of EFCC under the Muhammadu Buhari Administration in Nigeria from 2015 till date. Specifically, the study intended to; examine the impact of Buhari's anti-corruption crusade on socio-economic and political development, determine the degree of autonomy of the EFCC and to ascertain the level of effectiveness of the EFCC. Both primary and secondary data were sourced using Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS version 20). Findings from the study which relied on both primary and secondary data revealed that the activities of the EFCC were severely constrained by undue political interference. The institution was not adequately funded with feeble financial autonomy. The corruption reporting system in the federal public service was found to be more effective under Buhari Administration. The study concluded that the degree of autonomy of the EFCC under the administration is weak while its level of activities is more noticeable in the public glare in the Buhari regime than other regimes because the regime identified the fight against corruption as a key governance agenda. The study recommended among others, the exercise of greater political will to free the EFCC from political interference with adequate funding and greater financial autonomy for the institution.

Key words: Anti-Corruption Crusade, Corruption, Administration, Effectiveness



1. Introduction

Act of corruption, which Buhari (2015) described as the greatest form of human right violation is a persistent phenomenon in Nigeria. Since the creation of modern public administration in the country, there have been cases of official misuse of fund by many public officials. However, the government efforts at curtailing corruption through enactment of laws and enforcement of integrity system have achieved slow success. As at 2012, Nigeria was estimated to have lost over \$400 billion to corruption since independence (Ezekwesili, 2012). Some writers (Ezekwesili, 2012, Iweala, 2016, Charles, 2016) have posited on the potential causes of corruption in Nigeria, which they blame on greed and status symbol lifestyles of many Nigerians. The attitude of the society, which glorifies and condones corrupt tendencies, is equally adduced as a contributory factor for corruption in Nigeria.

It is a fact that Nigeria has floated many policies and programmes of actions which have been targeted at curbing the menace of corruption in the country. According to Falana (2015), about 40% of the country's past administrations and regimes have taken the problems of corruption as their main priority. Anti-corruption bodies have therefore remained the major agent of fighting corruption in Nigeria. The corruption-fighting commissions in Nigeria include the Code of Conduct Bureau, and the Independent Corrupt Practice and other Related Offences Commission (ICPC), Economic and Financial Crime Commission (EFCC), Public Complaints Commission, the Police, the Court of Justice, among others. However, some of these commissions have not curtailed corruption to justify their establishment despite the huge budgetary allocation given to them. As a result, some of these commissions are indeed moribund and cannot stand a clinical approach to modern anti-corruption practice in Nigeria (Charles Ekpo et al 2016).

Additionally, Past Nigerian government have also experimented social reform policies aimed at ridding out corruption in Nigeria. Such policies include President Shehu Shagari Ethical Revolution, General Ibrahim Badamosi Babagida's Mass Mobilization for Social and Economic Reconstruction (MAMSER), the General Muhammadu Buhari and Brigadier General Idiagbon's Military regime's War Against Indiscipline (WAI), General Sanni Abacha's National Orientation Agency (NOA) and President Olusegun Obasanjo's war against corruption. Many of these policies have not achieved much but instead have defeated the purpose for which they were established. So, their strategies of curtailing corruption have failed largely due to the deceptive mechanism behind their conception and formation (Obuah, 2010). These issues have resulted not only in weakling good governance but also a big stain on the Nation's integrity; the British Prime minister proclaimed that Nigeria is "fantastically corrupt" in his analysis of governance system in Nigeria (Amenaghawon and Udo, 2016).

While recognizing corruption as a mega problem of Nigeria, Olusegun Obasanjo put in place two anti-corruption institutions to curb the problem immediately he was sworn in as President in 1999. These institutions are the Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC) and the Independent Corrupt Practices and Other Related Offenses Commission (ICPC). They were established in 2000 and 2002 respectively. The institutionalization of these anti-graft agencies, at the inception of Obasanjo's administration, raised the hope of Nigerians with the expectation that the measures will provide for means of punishing corrupt public officials and also act as a deterrent to others (Ijewereme, 2013). Unfortunately, these programs and strategies made little impact in the war against corruption in the face of enormous political corruption in the Nigerian public sector. For instance, for three successive years, 2001, 2002, 2003, TI ranked Nigeria as the second most corrupt country in the world (Ijewereme, 2013).

Furthermore, Yar'Adua's government constantly re-affirmed his administration's determination to combat corruption and proclaimed respect for the rule of law and due process, but his actions and



body language revealed the contrary (Aderonmu, 2009; Ijewereme, 2013). Yar'Adua's government through the office of the then Attorney-General of the Federation, Micheal Aandoakaa made frantic effort prevent James Ibori, the former governor of Delta State, from being prosecuted and jailed. James Ibori was a close associate of Yar'Adua as well as one of the major financiers of Yar'Adua's election. Umaru Yar'Adua forced Nuhu Ribadu from office just 2 weeks after he tried to prosecute powerful former Delta State Governor James Ibori (Human Rights Watch, 2011). Therefore, corrupt practices have continued to increase at a worrisome level since President Goodluck Jonathan assumed office in 2009.

Conversely, the anti-corruption campaign, under President Muhammadu Buhari, has triggered unprecedented actions on concerned agencies, especially the Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC). During the elections, President Buhari based his campaign on a change mantra aimed at eradicating corruption which has frustrated Nigerians over the years. Corruption was blamed for the underdevelopment of Nigeria; hence, according to Buhari, there was the need to kill corruption before it killed Nigerians. Shortly after Buhari won the 2015 presidential election, sources at the EFCC, Nigeria's foremost anti-corruption agency, hinted that public officers started returning money to government accounts, even without being prompted to do so.

In the 365 days of the Buhari presidency, there are three major corruption investigations and prosecuted cases. Unarguably, the most popular among the cases is what is now known as Dasukigate. The arraignment of the former National Security Adviser to former President Goodluck Jonathan, Sambo Dasuki by the EFCC over an alleged embezzlement of \$2.1 billion meant for procurement of arms to fight Insurgency in the northeast of the country. A presidential panel investigating the arms deal indicted several retired military service chiefs and senior military officers who are currently under investigation by the EFCC. Revelations from the investigation led to the arraignment of the former Chief of Defence Staff, Alex Badeh, over financial crimes. A former Chief of Air Staff reportedly returned public funds to the tune of about N2 billion traced to him by the EFCC. The commission also confiscated properties alleged to belong to both serving and retired senior military officers who were linked to the arms deal scam. The presidency recently said the actual amount stolen in the arms deal scam under the watch of Dasuki was \$15 billion. Another high-profile investigation and prosecution case is the arraignment of Senate President Bukola Saraki before the Code of Conduct Tribunal over an allegation of fraud in the asset declaration form he submitted to the Code of Conduct Bureau when he was the Governor of Kwara State. There is also the infamous Diezaniagate, which is linked to the former minister of petroleum resources, Diezani Alison-Madueke and her financial activities in office. Here, the EFCC is tracing billions of naira shared by chieftains of the Peoples Democratic Party (PDP). It is alleged that the former minister released the sum of N23 billion public fund through Fidelity Bank Plc for the 2015 re-election campaign of former President Goodluck Jonathan.

However, it is said the EFCC Investigators tracing the disbursement of the funds have made several arrest and recovered some of the money. The acting chairman of the EFCC, Ibrahim Magu, said: "In just six months, we have secured over 140 convictions, including some elusive high-profile criminals (Vanguard: page 12, 2017). We have recovered stolen funds worth billions of dollars and blocked numerous avenues of money laundering." The national coordinator, Procurement Observation and Advocacy Initiative, Mohammed Bougei Attah, in an interview with Channel Television, said that in the last one year, the EFCC had exhibited actions that upheld the integrity of the institution by fighting corruption in a manner that was never before, since its establishment in 2001. He said: "The EFCC we know has taken the fight against corruption far more serious than in previous administrations, even under President Olusegun Obasanjo. They have demonstrated that indeed, no



one is above the law. "In fact, the EFCC has woken up from slumber and now living up to the expectations of the people by bringing corrupt public officers to book

In spite of all the efforts of the Buhari's government to curtail corruption, the menace still remains the fastest way of getting anything done in Nigeria as the anti-corruption institutions established seemed to be suffering from political intervention and inadequate autonomy. This paper appraises the effectiveness of the EFCC on its fight against corruption under the Buhari regime. The study specifically examines the anti corruption strategies of the Buhari regime, the impact of his anti-corruption crusade on socio-economic development of Nigeria and the degree of autonomy of the EFCC in the course of performing its duties. Therefore, the study identifies the effects of anti-corruption crusade on socio-economic and political development in Nigeria under the Muhammadu Buhari administration. . Also, the study tries to ascertain the level of effectiveness of the EFCC in its anti-corruption strategies under Buhari administration; and to explore the extent to which EFCC's level of autonomy influences its activities in its anti-corruption strategies under the Buhari administration.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Conceptual Clarifications

Francis Fukuyama (2013) defines governance as government's ability to make and enforce rules and deliver services regardless of whether that government is democratic or not. In this conceptualization, the quality of governance is different from the ends that governance is meant to fulfill. Surendra Munshi (2004) views governance as a participatory process of governing that functions in a responsible, accountable and transparent manner based on the principles of efficiency, legitimacy and consensus for purpose of promoting the rights of individual and the public interest, thus indicating the exercise of political will for ensuring the material welfare of the society and sustainable development with social justice. Pierre's view on governance is not extensive enough as he failed to encapsulate management of a country's political, economic and social resources in his conceptualization.

2.1.1 Corruption

Andrig and Fjelstad cited in Mohammed (2013) are of the opinion that corruption is a "complex and multifaceted phenomenon with multiple causes and effects, as it takes on various forms and contexts" (p. 120). Waziri (2010) views corruption as a pervasion or a change from the generally accepted law or rules for personal benefit. Azelama (2002) defines corruption as any action or omission enacted by a member of an organization, which is against the rules, regulations, norms, and ethics of the organization, and the purpose is to meet the selfish end of the member at the detriment of the organization. The World Bank (World Bank Independent Evaluation Group:16, 2006) defines corruption as "the abuse of office for private gains." Public office is abused for private gain when an official accepts, solicits, or extorts a bribe. Agbu (2003) observes that public office can be abused for selfish gain even if bribery does not take place. This implies that political corruption could be defined in the form of patronage, election rigging, and voters register manipulation, favoritism in the award of contract, procurement scam, tribalism and nepotism in recruitment and promotion, unfair punishment/sanctions for public officials. Gbenga, (2008) asserts that corruption is contagious. Corruption includes vices like bribery, fraud and other related offences.

Adigun (2004) by way of contextualizing corruption within the territory of public service listed such factors as pervasion of public rules and misuse of official power for selfish motive and the frustration of electoral process to make free and fair election impossible. To him, corruption also connotes the deliberate refusal to declare one's assets on the assumption and expiration of public office and of



course using one's official status to prevent the administration of justice which is common by the executives (present and past) of different capacities in Nigeria. Akinseye (2000) attempts to describe corruption as mother of all crimes and identifies four forms of corruption as bribery, prebendalism, graft and nepotism. EFCC, a commission that deals with economic and financial issues in the country, defines corruption through Ngwakwe (2009) from economic perspective as the non-violent criminal and illicit activity committed with objectives of earning wealth illegally either individually or in a group or organized manner thereby violating existing legislation governing the economic activities of government and its administration.

2.1.2 Administration

Administration is a process common to all group effort, public or private, civil or military, large-scale or small scale (Okoli and Onah, 2002). Although it may vary in form or objects, and although administration of public and private affairs has many facets, there is an underlying similarity, if not identity in the process wherever observed. Anifowose and Enemno (2005) see administration as inevitable in any given situation where a piece of work has to be done, and this piece of work requires the efforts, of more than one person to accomplish. We are involved in administrative behaviour when we co-operate with other people to accomplish such objectives as erecting a community town hall, constructing and managing schools, churches, hospitals, vehicles, assembly plants, etc. In the words of Duru and Tandu (2005), administration is the capacity to coordinate and execute many and often conflicting social demands in a single organism so perfectly that they should all operate as a unit. To MacRae and Pitt (cited in Ezeani, 2005), administration is "the coordination of men and materials within organizations for the accomplishment of identifiable purposes. Similarly, Simon (cited in Ezeani, 2005) defines "administration as activities of groups cooperating to accomplish common goals. Sapru (2009), says the word „administration comes from the Latin word administrare which is a combination of meaning "to" and ministrare signifying to "minister" or serve. Later, the word assumed the meaning "to govern."

2.1.3 Effectiveness

The Operations Evaluation Department (OED) (2000) of the World Bank as reiterated by Huther and Shah (2000) defines effectiveness as the extent to which a project's or institution's objectives are achieved, or expected to be achieved, taking into account their relative importance. This requires measurement of the effect of a given set of anti-corruption activities on levels of corruption or corruption activities. Of interest is the measurement of changes in levels of corruption as well as the degree to which observed changes can be credibly attributed to the anti-corruption interventions by the institutions. In essence, effectiveness is the degree of achievement of the goals and objectives for which an organisation is established. The effectiveness of anti-corruption institutions therefore, is the rate of their achievement in terms of reducing the level of corruption in the Federal Public Service through, prevention, detection, investigation and prosecution for corrupt offences Huther and Shah (2000).

2.2 Empirical Review

Hobbes (1992) painstakingly studied the human nature and gave his verdict on what he thought of to be natural, axiomatic, self-evident, and true of man's behaviour without some forms of societal restraint. Hobbes averred that men are naturally equal in mind and body. Yet, the resources of which man depends on for sustenance are not evenly distributed but scarce and ferociously struggled for. This struggle foments competition. Competition on the other hand engenders strife and fear of extinction. This culminates in distrust or diffidence. Diffidence and insecurity incites invasion and conquest which yields glory to the victor (Hobbes, 1992). Thus, men in their nature are in a condition



of war, of every man against every man. In this state of nature therefore, there is no place for industry; agriculture, navigation, trade; no arts or letters, no society, no amenities of civilized life and worst of all, there is “continual fear and danger of violent death; and the life of man is solitary, poor, nasty, brutish and short” (Eyo, Udofia & Edor, 2011).

However, the fear of death and the dire desire for commodious living drive men to give up on their inherent desperation for self-preservation and agree to live a harmonious social life. Since men are naturally prone to renege on promises which have no compulsions attached, there arises the need to create a sovereign authority to which power to enforce peaceful co-existence is transferred. The sovereign is the Hobbesian Leviathan (Hobbes, 1992). Drawing from the above, man’s quest for glory, fame, splendor and self-preservation at the expense of the other is innate, natural and congenital. It is an inherent attribute that man would have naturally exhibited but for restraints and deterrence. Thus, selfishness, greed, wickedness and desperation for self-preservation at the expense of fellow mankind is congenital and inherent in every man. Since corruption entails using entrusted public responsibility for personal selfish gratification, it is therefore an exhibition or manifestation of that innate attribute of man. Corruption therefore is that inherent selfish mind-set that compels man to worry about himself only. In an effort to bypass the acceptable norms, laws and regulations to self-preservation, this innate attribute of man is manifested in the form of corruption.

Existence of corruption requires three elements to co-exist (Andvig and Moene, 1990). First, someone must have discretionary power. Defined broadly, this power would include authority to design regulations as well as to administer them. Second, there must be economic rents associated with this power. Moreover, the rents must be such that identifiable groups could capture those rents. Third, the legal judicial system must offer sufficiently low probability of detection and or penalty for the wrong doing. In an extension of Becker's (1968) ‘crime and punishment’ argument, the first two elements combine together to create incentives for corruption and the third acts as a deterrent. Corruption occurs when higher rents are associated with misuse of the discretionary powers, net of any illegal payments and penalties associated with such a misuse.

Sosa (2000) illustrates the value of penalties in a theoretical model. Ades et al (2012) show that industrial policies become less effective in the presence of cost-enhancing corruption. Governments encourage investments in preferred sectors of the economy by creating large rents for investors through an industrial policy. The existence of these rents, of course, creates incentives for policy-makers to capture a part of the rents. The authors used variables measuring the procurement policies of governments to estimate the strength of industrial policies and examined the effects of these policies on the levels of corruption. They estimate that in the presence of corruption, the total effect of industrial policy on investment ranges between 84 and 56% of the direct impact (Ades et al, 2012). Empirical analysis leads them to warn of ‘dangers associated with enthusiastically pursuing interventionist industrial policies in the presence of corruption emphasis added.

2.3 Theoretical Framework

The study adopts low risk-high benefit theory as its theoretical foundation. The theory has a resemblance with the principle of deterrence. In a situation where punishment for unethical and corrupt practices is light, premised on plea-bargaining (as in the case of the convicted former Edo State governor, Lucky Igbenedion), people will not be deterred from involvement in corruption (Ijewereme, 2013). But when the punishment is severe, public servants will be scared from engaging in corruption and unethical practices (Azelama, 2002). Recent development in corruption charges on high-profile cases shows shame in the application of plea- bargaining. A plea bargain refers to an agreement in a criminal case between the prosecutor and the defendant, whereby the defendant agrees



to plead guilty to a particular charge in return for some concession from the prosecutor (Aderale, 2013). That is, the defendant will plead guilty to one of several charges, in return for the dismissal of other charges with a more lenient sentence. The conviction of a former director in the police pensions office, Mr. John Yusuf, alongside six others, for converting public fund (police pension fund) in the sum of US\$203,726,708 (N32.8 billion) to their personal use, with a light sentence of 2years imprisonment with an option of fine in the sum of US\$4,658 (N750,000), which the convict Yusuf immediately paid, is a typical example of low risk–high benefit theory of involving in corruption in Nigeria (Aderale, 2013).

The theory of low risk–high benefit is also adopted because people in Nigeria who are about to carry out corrupt practices first weigh and compare the risk involved in it to the benefit. It is when they find that the benefit outweighs the risk that they go ahead to enact corrupt practices. The risk includes the possibility of getting caught, the social implication for the culprit, and so on. The benefits, however, include the monetary proceeds, privileges enjoyed in the society, increased standard of living, and so on (Azelama, 2002; Ijewereme, 2013). However, when democratic ethos and rule of law are well established, risk of involving in corruption is high, and punishment attached to corrupt practices increased, nepotism and tribalism, which are the trust of the two public theory, will be drastically reduced, oil money will become a blessing, and public servants will not bow to the pressures that society mounts on them as explained by anomie theory.

3. Methodology

This research is a descriptive study designed to investigate on assessment of the effectiveness of economic and financial crimes commission (EFCC) under President Muhammadu Buhari’s administration in Nigeria. Both primary and secondary data were used. The population of this study is drawn from Nigeria Bar Association, Journalist Economic and Financial Crimes Commission officials, Independent Corrupt Practices and other related offences Commission officials, Code of Conduct Bureau, Politicians (the opposition parties and ruling party), Police and staff of some tertiary institutions in Kwara state so as to ensure objectivity and equal representation in examining the effectiveness of the anti-corruption agency mentioned above under President Muhammadu Buhari Administration in Nigeria. The Simple random method is used for this study for avoidance of bias and ensures equal representation in response to questionnaire administered. The number of questionnaire administered was 150 but 122 were retrieved. The first section of the questionnaire captures bio-data information of the respondents while the second section captures information based on the concept of this research, using a 5-point Likert scale with “1= Strongly Disagree and 5=Strongly Agree”. The data gathered would be analyzed using the Statistical Package of Social Sciences (SPSS) version 20 for easy analysis.

4. Result

Table 1: Demographic Characteristics of the Respondents

Variables	Frequency	Percent (%)
<i>Sex</i>		
Male	75	61.5
Female	47	38.5
<i>Age</i>		
20-30	28	23.0
31-40	62	50.8
41-50	29	23.8



Variables	Frequency	Percent (%)
51-60	2	1.6
61above	1	0.8
<i>Religion</i>		
Islam	36	29.5
Christianity	86	70.5
<i>Income</i>		
50,000 below	7	5.7
50000-100000	14	11.5
100000-150000	36	29.5
150000 above	65	53.3
<i>Qualification</i>		
O'Level	5	4.1
ND/NCE	11	9.0
HND/B.Sc	71	58.2
Masters	30	24.6
Others	5	4.1
Total	122	100

Source: Researcher's Field Survey, 2017

Table 1 shows the gender basis of the respondents. The number of the male respondents is 75 which represents 61.5% of the total respondents while the number of female respondents recorded is 47 which represents 38.5% of the total sample. It shows the age distribution of the respondents which start from 20-30 (23%), 31-40 has 62 respondents (50.8), 41-50 recorded (23.8%), 51-60 also recorded 2 respondents with (1.6%) and 61above recorded 1 respondent with (.8%) while the total number of the respondents is 122. The educational qualification of the respondents is made known. HND/B.Sc was the educational group that recorded the highest number of the respondents which is 72 which represents 58.2%. O'level has 5 with 4.1%, ND/NCE has 11 respondents with 9%, 30 masters holders while respondents with other qualifications is measured as 5 representing 4.1%. The religion of the respondents was also put into consideration in the course of this research so as to remove the benefit of doubt about siding the government of the day and other religious fanatics. The table shows that 86 respondents which represent 70.5% of the total sample size of the population were Christians and 36 respondents with 29.5% were Muslims.

Table 2: Buhari Anti Corruption Crusade as a factor

Items	Opinion	Percent
<i>The Buhari anti-corruption crusade is sincere in its operations.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	8	6.6
Disagree	8	6.6
Neutral	19	15.6
Agree	51	41.8
Strongly Agree	36	29.5
<i>The Buhari anti-corruption crusade operates independently.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	6	4.9
Disagree	11	9.0
Neutral	34	27.9



Agree	55	45.1
Strongly Agree	16	13.1
<i>There is political will and determination to tackle corruption under the Buhari Administration.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	2	1.6
Disagree	6	4.9
Neutral	14	11.5
Agree	59	48.4
Strongly Agree	41	33.6
<i>The Buhari anti corruption crusade has ensured transparency in its operations.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	5	4.1
Disagree	20	16.4
Neutral	36	29.5
Agree	49	40.2
Strongly Agree	12	9.8
<i>The Buhari Administration has recorded remarkable success in tackling corruption in Nigeria.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	-	-
Disagree	11	9
Neutral	15	12.3
Agree	70	57.4
Strongly Agree	26	21.3
<i>The Buhari anti corruption crusade has succeeded in ensuring discipline among public servants.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	4	3.3
Disagree	12	9.8
Neutral	48	39.3
Agree	47	38.5
Strongly Agree	11	9
Total	122	100

Source: Researcher's Field Survey 2017

The level of sincerity of the Buhari anti-corruption crusade was fully represented in Table 2 above. 6.6% of the respondents strongly disagree with the independent level of sincerity of Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 6.6% of the total population also disagree with the level of sincerity of Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 15.6% remain indifferent with the sincerity level and 41.8% agree with item while 29.5% strongly agree with the item. The level of operation of the Buhari anti-corruption crusade was fully represented in the table above. 4.9% of the respondents strongly disagrees with the independent level of operation of Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 9% of the total population also disagree with the independent level of operation of Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 27.9% remain indifferent with the independent level of operation and 45.1% agree with item while 13.1% strongly agree with the item.

The study revealed that 48.4% of the total respondents agree with Buhari administration political will to tackle corruption, 33.6% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 11.5% remains neutral, 4.9% disagreed with this and 1.6% out of the total respondents strongly disagree with this as well. The level of transparency of the Buhari anti-corruption crusade was fully represented in Table 2 above. 4.1% of the respondents strongly disagree with the independent level of transparency of Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 16.4% of the total population also disagree with the level of transparency of



Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 29.5% remain indifferent with the level of transparency and 40.2% agree with item while 9.8% strongly agree with the item. 57.4% of the respondents agree with Buhari administration remarkable success in tackling corruption, 12.3% remains neutral, 9% disagree with this and 21.3% out of the total respondents strongly agree with this as well. The table shows that 38.5% of the total respondents were agree with Buhari administration ensuring discipline among public servants, 3.3% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 39.3% remains neutral, 9.8% disagreed with this and 9% out of the total respondents strongly agree with this as well.

Table 3: Anti-Corruption Crusade of the EFCC and Development in Nigeria

Items	Opinion	Percent(%)
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has increased free flow of money in the economy.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	12	9.8
Disagree	45	36.9
Neutral	45	36.9
Agree	15	12.3
Strongly Agree	5	4.1
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has improved investment opportunities in Nigeria.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	10	8.2
Disagree	27	22.1
Neutral	36	29.5
Agree	42	34.4
Strongly Agree	7	5.7
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has reduced the cost of commodities in Nigerian markets.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	30	24.6
Disagree	45	36.9
Neutral	30	23
Agree	15	12.3
Strongly Agree	4	3.3
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has improved morality among youth.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	8	6.6
Disagree	35	28.7
Neutral	38	31.1
Agree	35	28.7
Strongly Agree	6	4.9
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has increased chances of employment opportunities in Nigeria.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	14	11.5
Disagree	33	27
Neutral	49	40.2
Agree	24	19.7
Strongly Agree	2	1.6
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has improved the welfare of Nigerians.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	21	17.2
Disagree	28	23
Neutral	44	36.1



Items	Opinion	Percent(%)
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has increased free flow of money in the economy.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	12	9.8
Disagree	45	36.9
Neutral	45	36.9
Agree	15	12.3
Strongly Agree	5	4.1
Agree	27	22.1
Strongly Agree	2	1.6
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has given all Nigerians equal political opportunities.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	21	17.2
Disagree	32	26.2
Neutral	41	33.6
Agree	25	20.5
Strongly Agree	3	2.5
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has made it possible for honest political candidates to be elected.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	18	14.8
Disagree	31	25.4
Neutral	40	32.8
Agree	28	23
Strongly Agree	5	4.1
<i>The EFCC anti corruption crusade under Buhari has reduced the possibility of embezzling public funds.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	5	4.1
Disagree	13	10.7
Neutral	34	27.8
Agree	47	38.5
Strongly Agree	23	18.9
Total	122	100

Source: Researcher's Field Survey, 2017

The free flow of money under Buhari administration was fully represented in Table 3 above. 9.8% of the respondents strongly disagree with the free flow of money in the economy under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 36.9% of the total population also disagree with the level of free flow of money under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 36.9% remain indifferent with the free flow of money in the economy and 12.3% agree with item while 4.1% strongly agree with the item. The level of investment opportunities under Buhari anti-corruption crusade was fully represented in the table above. 8.2% of the respondents strongly disagree with the independent level of transparency of Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 22.1% of the total population also disagree with the improved investment opportunities under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 29.5% remain indifferent with the level of improved investment opportunities and 34.4% agree with item while 5.7% strongly agree with the item. 12.3% of the respondents agree with Buhari administration reducing the cost of commodities in the markets, 24.6% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 23% remains neutral, 36.9% disagree with this and 3.3% out of the total respondents were strongly agreed with this as well.



The level of morality among youth under Buhari anti-corruption crusade was also fully represented in Table 3 above. 6.6% of the respondents strongly disagree with the independent level of morality under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 28.7% of the total population also disagree with the level of morality under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 31.1% remain indifferent with the level of improved morality and 28.7% agree with the item while 4.9% strongly agree with the item. The increased chances of employment opportunities under Buhari anti-corruption crusade was fully represented in the table above. 11.5% of the respondents strongly disagree with the chances of employment opportunities under Buhari administration. 27% of the total populations also disagree with the chances of employment opportunities under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 40.2% remain neutral with the chances of employment opportunities and 19.7% agree with item while 1.6% strongly agree with the item. 22.1% of the respondents were agree with Buhari administration ability to improve the welfare of the masses, 17.2% of the total sample size were strongly disagree with this, 36.1% remains neutral, 23% disagreed with this and 1.6% out of the total respondents were strongly agreed with this as well.

Table 3 showed that 20.5% of the total respondents agree with Buhari administration ability in creating equal political opportunities for all Nigerians, 17.2% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 33.6% remain neutral, 26.2% disagreed with this and 2.5% out of the total respondents were strongly agreed with this as well. The table shows that 23% of the total respondents were agree with Buhari administration providing an avenue for honest political party to be selected, 14.8% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 32.8% remains neutral, 25.4% disagreed with this and 4.1% out of the total respondents were strongly agreed with this as well. 38.5% of respondents were agree with Buhari administration ability to reduce the possibility of embezzling public funds, 4.1% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 27.8% remains neutral, 10.7% disagreed with this and 18.9% out of the total respondents were strongly agreed with this as well

Table 4: Effectiveness of EFCC under Muhammadu Buhari Administration

Items	Opinion	Percent (%)
<i>The EFCC adequately investigates all corrupt practices.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	5	4.1
Disagree	15	12.3
Neutral	30	24.6
Agree	45	36.9
Strongly Agree	27	22.1
<i>Prosecution of alleged corrupt public servants is properly carried out.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	5	4.1
Disagree	20	16.4
Neutral	31	25.4
Agree	43	35.2
Strongly Agree	23	18.9
<i>The Buhari Administration has reduced the level of corruption in Nigeria.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	1	.8
Disagree	17	13.9
Neutral	25	20.5
Agree	60	49.2
Strongly Agree	19	15.6



Items	Opinion	Percent (%)
<i>There is proper detection of corrupt practices by the EFCC under Buhari Administration.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	-	-
Disagree	15	12.3
Neutral	28	23
Agree	65	53.3
Strongly Agree	14	11.5
<i>The EFCC has reduced the level of corruption under Buhari Administration.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	2	1.6
Disagree	12	9.8
Neutral	26	21.3
Agree	63	51.6
Strongly Agree	19	15.6
<i>The EFCC has recorded remarkable success in its anti corruption strategy</i>		
Strongly Disagree	1	0.8
Disagree	9	7.4
Neutral	23	18.9
Agree	51	41.8
Strongly Agree	38	31.1
Total	122	100

Source: Researcher's Field Survey, 2017

Table 4 presents how effective and efficient is EFCC in investigating any financial crime brought to them, 4.1% of the total population strongly disagree with the above statement, 12.3% disagree with it, 24.6% remain neutral and indifferent with the statement, while 36.9% agreed with the statement and 22.1% out of the total respondents strongly agree with the item. The prosecution of alleged corrupt public servants is properly carried out under Buhari anti-corruption crusade was fully represented in the table above. 4.1% of the respondents strongly disagree with the proper prosecution of alleged public servant under Buhari administration. 16.4% of the total population also disagree with the proper prosecution of alleged public servants under Buhari anti-corruption crusade. 25.4% remain neutral with the chances of employment opportunities and 35.2% agree with item while 18.9% strongly agree with the item. The Buhari Administration has reduced the level of corruption in Nigeria was fully represented in the table above. .8% of the respondents strongly disagree with the reduced level of corruption in Nigeria under Buhari administration. 13.9% of the total population also disagree with the reduced level of corruption in Nigeria under Buhari administration. 20.5% remain neutral with reduced level of corruption in Nigeria under Buhari administration and 49.2% agree with item while 15.6% strongly agree with the item.

Table 4 also presents the proper detection of corrupt practices by the EFCC under Buhari Administration, 12.3% of the total population strongly disagrees with the above statement, 23% disagree with it, while 53.3% agreed with the statement and 11.5% out of the total respondents strongly agree with the item. The table presents how EFCC has reduced the level of corruption under Buhari Administration, 1.6% of the total population strongly disagrees with the above statement, 9.8% disagree with it, 21.3% remain neutral and indifferent with the statement, while 51.6% agreed with the statement and 15.6% out of the total respondents strongly agree with the item. 41.8% of the total respondents agree with Buhari administration remarkable success in its anti-corruption strategy,



.8% of the total sample size were strongly disagree with this, 18.9% remains neutral, 7.4% disagreed with this and 31.1% out of the total respondents were strongly agreed.

Table 5: Level of Autonomy of the EFCC

Items	Opinion	Percent (%)
<i>Recruitment and selection of officers within the EFCC is free from political interference.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	12	9.8
Disagree	17	13.9
Neutral	49	40.2
Agree	31	25.4
Strongly Agree	13	10.7
<i>Operations within the EFCC are adequately financed.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	7	5.7
Disagree	19	15.6
Neutral	51	41.8
Agree	42	34.4
Strongly Agree	3	2.5
<i>Decision making in the EFCC is independently made by the commission.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	7	5.7
Disagree	18	14.8
Neutral	41	33.6
Agree	46	37.7
Strongly Agree	10	8.2
<i>Prosecution and trial of alleged criminals by the EFCC are done without external interference.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	8	6.6
Disagree	23	18.9
Neutral	42	34.4
Agree	38	31.1
Strongly Agree	11	9
<i>All alleged criminals are treated with the same laws.</i>		
Strongly Disagree	10	8.2
Disagree	21	17.2
Neutral	34	27.9
Agree	39	32
Strongly Agree	18	14.8
Total	122	100

Source: Researcher's Field Survey, 2017

Table 5 shows that 25.4% of the total respondents agree that recruitment and selection of officers within the EFCC is free from political interference, 9.8% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 40.2% remains neutral, 13.9% disagreed with this and 10.7% out of the total respondents strongly agree with this as well. The Operations within the EFCC are adequately financed was fully represented in the table above. 5.7% of the respondents strongly disagree with the finance of the Operations within the EFCC under Buhari administration. 15.6% of the total population also disagrees with the finance of the Operations within the EFCC under Buhari administration. 41.8% remain neutral with the finance of the Operations within the EFCC under Buhari administration and 34.4% agree with item while 2.5% strongly agree with the item. The table showed that 37.7% of the



total respondents agreed that Decision making in the EFCC is independently made by the commission, 5.7% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 33.6% remain neutral, 14.8% disagree with this and 8.2% out of the total respondents strongly agree with this as well.

The table also showed that 31.1% of the total respondents agree that Prosecution and trial of alleged criminals by the EFCC are done without external interference under Buhari administration, 6.6% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 34.4% remain neutral, 18.9% disagreed with this and 9% out of the total respondents strongly agree with this as well. 32% of the respondents agree that all alleged criminals are treated with the same laws, 8.2% of the total sample size strongly disagree with this, 27.9% remain neutral, 17.2% disagree with this and 14.8% out of the total respondents strongly agree with this as well.

Table 6: Normality Test of the Variables

	BUHARI AS_AV	ANTICORRUPTN_AV	EFFECTVNSS_AV	AUTO_AV
Valid	122	122	122	122
Missing	0	0	0	0
Mean	3.6790	2.8497	3.6708	3.1967
Median	3.8333	3.0000	3.8333	3.2000
Std. Deviation	.69140	.74171	.73088	.75842
Skewness	-.857	-.121	-.405	-.187
Std. Error of Skewness	.219	.219	.219	.219
Kurtosis	.857	.124	-.409	-.660
Std. Error of Kurtosis	.435	.435	.435	.435
Minimum	1.17	1.22	2.00	1.60
Maximum	5.00	5.33	5.00	5.00

Source: Researcher's Field Survey, 2017

The assumption of normality in this research work shows the value of standard deviation, mean, median, skewness, standard error of skewness, kurtosis, standard error of kurtosis, minimum and maximum values. The skewness and kurtosis values shows that items and the responses are properly skewed with the kurtosis (.857, .124, -.409, -.660) and skewness (-.857, -.121, -.405, -.187) standing at zero respectively.

Table 7: Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
BUHARI AS_AV	3.6790	.69140	122
ANTICORRUPTN_AV	2.8497	.74171	122
EFFECTVNSS_AV	3.6708	.73088	122
AUTO_AV	3.1967	.75842	122

Table 8: Pearson Correlation Analysis between Variables

	BUHARI AS_AV	ANTICORRUPTN_AV	EFFECTVNSS_AV	AUTO_AV
BUHARI AS_AV	1	.503**	.565**	.474**
ANTICORRUPTN_AV	.503**	1	.551**	.484**
EFFECTVNSS_AV	.565**	.551**	1	.655**
AUTO_AV	.474**	.484**	.655**	1
	0.000	0.000	.000	



The Pearson correlations of this research work show the level of relationship that exists between/among the values of the variables under study. The closer it is to 1, the stronger the relationship. Hence, the level of correlation in this research work can be seen at the point value of .565, .551, .474, .484 and .503 that is, the point at which the value of all independent variables and dependent variable correlate with each other. This value points that Effectiveness_AV and Auto_AV has the highest relationship at the point value of .655 which is closer to 1 or -1 and the lowest being Auto_AV and Buhantcstr_AV at .474.

4.2 Hypotheses Testing.

Decision Rule: The strength of evidence in support of a null hypothesis is measured by the p-value. If the p-value is less than the significance level (0.05), the null hypothesis is rejected. However if the p-value is higher than the significance level, the null hypothesis is accepted.

Hypothesis One: *There is no significant difference between socio-economic development in EFCC Anticorruption strategy under the Buhari administration.*

Table 9: Paired Samples Test

	Paired Differences				T	df	Sig. (2-tailed)	
	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean	95% Confidence Interval of the Difference				
				Lower				Upper
soceco_AV - Poldev_AV	-.34016	1.10042	.09963	-.53740	-.14293	3.414	121	.001

The null hypothesis one states that there is no significant difference between socio-economic development effects in EFCC Anticorruption strategy under the Buhari administration. The result of the paired sample test indicates a mean difference of -.34016 at 95% confidence interval of the difference coupled with the associated significant level of .001 which is lesser than the conventional significant level of 0.05.

Decision: Hypothesis one is rejected and therefore there is a significant difference between socio-economic development effects in EFCC Anticorruption strategy under Muhammadu Buhari Administration.

Hypothesis Two: *There is no significant relationship between Buhari Anti corruption strategy and political development.*

Table 10: Model Summary

R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate	R Square Change	Change Statistics			Durbin-Watson	
					F Change	df1	df2		
.565 ^a	.319	.314	.57283	.319	56.280	1	120	.000	1.997



Table 11: ANOVA

	Sum of Squares	Df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	18.467	1	18.467	56.280	.000 ^b
Residual	39.375	120	.328		
Total	57.843	121			

Note: Dependent Variable: BUHARIAS_AV; Predictors: (Constant), EFFECTVNSS_AV

Table 12: Coefficients

Model	Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	T	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
(Constant)	1.717	.267		6.439	.000
EFFECTVNSS_AV	.535	.071	.565	7.502	.000

The null hypothesis two states that there is no significant relationship between effectiveness of the EFCC and Buhari's Anti corruption strategy. The result of the multiple regression test (ANOVA) indicates 56.280 Fcal value at the associated significant level of .000 which is lesser than the conventional significant level of 0.05, with an R-Square value of .32 which indicates that about 32% of variation in Buhari Anti Corruption Strategy would be accounted for by the effectiveness of the EFCC.

Decision: Hypothesis two is rejected and therefore there is a significant relationship between Buhari's Anti corruption strategy and political development.

Hypothesis Three: *there is no significant relationship between Buhari Anti corruption strategy and EFCC level of autonomy.*

Table 13: Model Summary

R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate	R Square Change	Change Statistics			Sig. F Change	Durbin - Watson
					F Change	df 1	df2		
.474 _a	.225	.218	.61135	.225	34.764	1	120	.000	2.080

Table 14: ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	Df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	12.993	1	12.993	34.764	.000 ^b
Residual	44.850	120	.374		
Total	57.843	121			

Note: Dependent Variable: BUHARIAS_AV; Predictors: (Constant), AUTO_AV



Table 15: Coefficients

Model	Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients Beta	T	Sig.
	B	Std. Error			
(Constant)	2.298	.241		9.546	.000
AUTO_AV	.432	.073	.474	5.896	.000

The null hypothesis three states that there is no significant relationship between Buhari’s anti corruption strategy and EFCC level of autonomy. The result of the multiple regression test (ANOVA) indicates 34.764 Fcal value at the associated significant level of .000 which is lesser than the conventional significant level of 0.05, with an R-Square value of .225 which indicates that about 23% of variation in Buhari anti-corruption strategy would be accounted for by autonomy in the EFCC.

Decision: Hypothesis 3 is rejected and therefore there is a significant relationship between Buhari Anti corruption strategy and EFCC level of autonomy. .

4.3 Discussion of Findings

Findings relating to the first objective show that “there is no significant difference between the effects of anti-corruption crusade on socio-economic and political development in Nigeria under Buhari Administration”. The hypothesis was tested and rejected based on the decision rule. (p>0.05). The findings, therefore, reveal that there is significant difference between the effects of anti-corruption crusade on socio-economic and political development in Nigeria under Buhari Administration. This is also in line with what Babalola Akinyemi (2014) posited that anti-corruption strategy has its own inherent multiplier effects (social, political, economical cultural effects etc) in any country especially the less developed countries but only depends on the country’s pro-activeness to overcome the challenges therein. This is in line with the responses from the respondents as there was significant difference between the effects of anti-corruption crusade on socio-economic and political development in Nigeria under Muhammadu Buhari administration.

Endemic corruption in Nigeria has become an issue of major political and socio-economic concern in recent years. This has led to a resurgence of interest in analyzing the phenomenon and the diverse forms that it assumes in developing polities with an expectation that the democratization and economic liberalization offer potential route to dealing with the problem. Another effect is that it has discouraged the foreign investors and the depreciation of Nigeria currency which invariably has contributed to the existing rate of unemployment in the country. more so, the resultant effect of this is that inflation is at its increased rate making cost of living high because of increase in the price of goods and services

Finding on the second research objective reveal that “there is no significant relationship between effectiveness of the EFCC and Buhari anti-corruption strategies”. The hypothesis was tested and was rejected based on the decision rule (p>0.05). The findings, therefore, reveal that there is significant relationship between effectiveness of the EFCC and Buhari anti-corruption strategies. This is also in line with proposition and opinion of Vanguard news paper The acting chairman of the EFCC, Ibrahim Magu, said: “In just six months, we have secured over 140 convictions, including some elusive high-profile criminals (Vanguard: page12, 2017). We have recovered stolen funds worth billions of dollars and blocked numerous avenues of money laundering.”The national coordinator, Procurement Observation and Advocacy Initiative, Mohammed Bougei Attah, in an interview with Channel Television, said that in the last one year, the EFCC had exhibited actions that upheld the



integrity of the institution by fighting corruption in a manner that was never before, since its establishment in 2001. The level of effectiveness of the EFCC under president Muhammadu Buhari Administration can be seen in the high profile investigation and prosecution case of the arraignment of Senate President Bukola Saraki before the Code of Conduct Tribunal over an allegation of fraud in the asset declaration form he submitted to the Code of Conduct Bureau when he was the Governor of Kwara State. There is also the infamous Diezaniagate, which is linked to the former minister of petroleum resources, Diezani Alison-Madueke and her financial activities in office. Here, the EFCC is tracing billions of naira shared by chieftains of the Peoples Democratic Party (PDP). It is alleged that the former minister released the sum of N23 billion public fund through Fidelity Bank Plc for the 2015 re-election campaign of former President Goodluck Jonathan. However, it is said the EFCC Investigators tracing the disbursement of the funds have made several arrests and recovered some of the money.

The third objective shows that “there is no significant relationship between Buhari anti-corruption strategies and autonomy of the EFCC”. The hypothesis was tested and was rejected based on the decision rule ($p > 0.05$). The findings, therefore, reveal that there is significant relationship between Buhari anti-corruption strategies and autonomy of the EFCC. This is also in line with the current step being taken by the EFCC whereby the senate commenced the process of granting autonomy to the Nigeria Financial Intelligence Unit (NFIU) which is presently domiciled in the Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC) with the passage of the bill for second reading. The Senate initiative is in response to the recent suspension of the EGMONT Group of financial intelligence unit, which serves as backbone for monitoring international money laundering activities. Chairman of the senate committee on EFCC Senator Chukwu Utazi had moved a motion on “Dire Implications of the suspension of Nigeria from the EGMONT Group of Financial intelligence Units” The senate then pledged its resolve to do everything possible to ensure the reversal of Nigeria’s suspension from EGMONT Group. Nigeria has up to December 2017 to effect the statutory autonomy for NFIU to avoid expulsion from the EGMONT Group.

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

The study concludes that the level of autonomy of the anti-corruption institutions for the period under study was high. The corruption reporting system was effective while the rate of enforcement of punishments for corruption offences was also high. The anti-corruption institutions were found to be effective in combating corruption in federal public service under Muhammadu Buhari. The hypotheses tested indicated that the level of autonomy of the anticorruption institutions has affected their level of effectiveness in fighting corruption in the federal public. From the test of the second hypothesis, the study also concluded that the effectiveness of corruption reporting system in the public service has affected the effectiveness of the anti-corruption institutions in combating corruption in the federal public service. With the result obtained from the test of the third hypothesis, the study also concluded that the level of enforcement of punishments for corruption offences has affected the effectiveness of the anti-corruption institutions. Therefore, the establishment of EFCC is not negligence to the constitutional provisions and legal process, thus a creation of the highest law making body in the country with strict adherence to the provisions of the 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria.

The Federal Government should be committed to the sincere translation of the expressed political will of fighting corruption into reality by allowing the anti-corruption institutions to operate without political intervention in order not to compromise with their statutorily assigned responsibilities. The adequate funding of the EFCC should be sustained and possibly improved upon in view of increasing



incidence of corruption. The ICPC should be adequately funded to enable it establish more state offices and employ more staff. Adequate funding of the Code of Conduct Bureau (CCB) will enable it employ more staff, make its presence felt at the level of senatorial districts and later at all local government area headquarters in Nigeria in view of the enormous responsibilities of the agency. The anti-corruption institutions should be directly funded rather than through the presidency in order to ensure their financial autonomy. An effective anti-corruption strategy that will embrace system approach of prevention, detection, investigation, enforcement, public awareness and institution building should be adopted. The identity of corruption reporters should be kept confidential in order to protect them from potential danger of harassment. A closer relationship and confidence building measures between the citizens and the institutions should be enhanced to facilitate effective corruption reporting.

The Freedom of Information (FOI) bill should be passed and signed into an act in a timely manner to facilitate transparency in public institutions and anti-corruption institutions. Paragraph 3, part 1 of the third schedule of the Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999 should be amended to ensure compulsory public declaration of assets and liabilities of public servants. This will enable citizens have access to assets disclosure forms of public servants and petition the commission of any breach of the Code of Conduct. Privacy should not be an obstacle to vetting the origin of unexplained wealth. The reform of the country's legal, judicial and prosecution system is required by among others employing more competent prosecutors and reorienting the judges to demonstrate more courage in trying corruption cases. In the interim, special anti-corruption courts can be established for the speedy trial of corruption cases to relief the currently overburdened judiciary. As part of the reform, section 308 of the constitution that confers immunity on the president and his vice should be amended to exclude prosecution for corruption offences. Punishments for corruption offences should be reviewed and made more severe in order to serve its purpose as a preventive and deterrent measure. A minimum of ten years jail term without option of fine to life imprisonment for cases relating to corruption is recommended. The anti-corruption institutions especially the CCB and ICPC should also follow-up declarations and cases under investigation. The whistle blowing strategy and whistle blower protection bill should be made more effective, these will have far reaching effects in reducing endemic corruption in Nigeria.

The limitations to the study include time and financial constraints, non-availability of some documents that are relevant to this study. The sample size of the respondents was small compared to number of government officials, lawyers, politicians and journalists in Nigeria. The sample size should be bigger. It should cut across every department in Economic and Financial Crimes Commission, Independent Corrupt Practices and Other Related Offences Commission, Code of Conduct Bureau, Increase numbers of Lawyers, Journalists and Politicians should be done. The duration of the questionnaire should be longer so as to give respondents convenient time in filling questionnaires rather than filling up in the office instantly. The observation and interview methods should be adopted.

References

- Aderele A. A. (2013). Plea bargain is mockery of justice. Punch. Retrieved from <http://www.punchng.com/news/plea-bargain-is-mockery-of-justice/>, January 29
- Aderonmu J. A. (2009). Civil society and anti-corruption crusade in Nigeria's fourth Republic. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*, 13, 75-86.



- Ades, A & DiTella, R (1997) National Champions and Corruption: Some unpleasant interventionist arithmetic. *Economic Journal* cited in 2012 Concept and Nature of Corruption, United Nations Office Drugs and Crime.
- Adigun A., (2004). Harvest of Corruption. The display of Madness of Corruption in African Countries.
- Agbu O. (2003). Corruption and human trafficking: The Nigerian case. *West African Review*, 4, 1-13.
- Akinseye G. (2000). The Legal System, Corruption and governance in Nigeria: including the corrupt practices and other related offences.
- Andvig J. & Moene K. (1990). How corruption may corrupt.
- Azelama J. U. (2002). Public enterprises management in Nigeria. Benin-City, Nigeria: Ambik Press.
- Babalola, A. (2004). 'Corruption: A battle Nigerian must win' this day, August, 22. P22
- Buhari, M (2015). Address Presented at the 70th Session of the United Nations General Assembly. New York, 28 September.
- Charles E., Jide C., & Frank N. (2016). The Irony of Nigeria's fight against Corruption: An Appraisal of President Muhammadu Buhari's First Eight Months in Office
- Commonwealth Association for Public Administration and Management. (2010). Ethical dilemmas in the public service. Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. Available from www.capam.org
- Daily Times, May 31, 1974.
- Duru E. and Tandu E. (2005). Tax policy and Administration in Nigeria: The way forward in Obi, E. A., Okdie, A. M. & Obikeze, S. O. State and Economy, Onitsha.
- EFCC Report (2005) Effect of Corruption on Nigeria's Economy. Nigeria EFCC Information Communication Technology Department, Abuja.
- Eyo, E. Udofia, C and & Edor, J (2011). Introducing Philosophy of Peace and Conflict Resolution, Calabar: Ultimate Index Books Publishers.
- Ezekwesili, O. (2012) Nigera Loses \$400bn to Oil Thieves, Vanguard Newspaper.
- Falana F. (2012). Battle against corruption lost. Punch, December 16 p. 9.
- Francis, F. (2013) Political Order and Political Decay.
- Gbenga O. (2008). Corruption eradication in Nigeria: An appraisal of governance democratic societies and globalization. New Delhi, Sage publication.
- Hobbes, T. (1992) "Leviathan" in James Rachels et. at. (ed) Philosophical Issues: A Contemporary Introduction. New York: Harper Row Pub.
- Human Rights Watch. (2011) Corruption is on trial? The record of Nigeria's Economic and Financial Crimes Commission. Retrieved from <http://www.hrw.org/reports/2011/08/25/corruption-trial-0>, August 25.
- Human Rights Watch. (2007). Chop fine. Retrieved from <http://www.hrw.org/reports/2007/01/30/chop-fine-0>, January 31.
- Huther, J. & Shah A. (2000). Anti corruption Policy and Programs: A framework for evaluation.
- ICPC (2006) Nigeria and Corruption. Independent Corrupt Practices and Other Related Offences Commission.
- Ijewereme O. B. (2013). An examination of anti-corruption crusades in Nigeria: Issues and challenges. *The Quarterly Journal of Administration*, 33(1), 108-127.
- Mohammed U. (2013). Corruption in Nigeria: A challenge to sustainable development in the fourth republic. *European Scientific Journal*, 9, 118-137.
- Ngwakwe, E.C. (2009) An analysis of Jurisdiction tuitions in Nigeria 2009 in Anti-Corruption reforms in Nigeria since 1999: Issues, Challenges and the way forward, IFRA Special Research Issue, Vol. 3.



- Obasanjo O. (2012). Rogues, armed robbers in National Assembly. Punch. Retrieved from <http://www.punchng.com/news/rogues-armed-robbers-in-nassembly-obasanjo/>, May 23.
- Obuah E. (2010a). Combating corruption in a “failed” state: The Nigerian Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC). *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*, 12, 27-53.
- Obuah E. (2010b). Combating corruption in Nigeria: The Nigerian Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC). *African Studies Quarterly*, 12, 17-44. Google Scholar
- Okoli F. & Onah F. (2002). *Public Administration in Nigeria: Nature, Principles and Application*.
- Opoola L. (2016). *Buhari Fighting Corruption with Clear Strategy*.
- Ribadu, N. (2009) *Capital Loss and Corruption: The Example of Nigeria*. Testimony before the House Financial Service Committee, USA, in *Anti-corruption Laws*, Abuja: Panaf, 151-160
- Sosa A. (2000). *Corruption : A Review*
- Simon, B. (2005) *Conceptualizing Corruption in sport : Implication for political decentralization and corruption from principles of criminal law*
- Surendra A.(2004). *Corporate Governance: An Ethical Perspective*.
- Transparency International. (2008). *Corruption perception index 2008*. Available from www.transparency.org
- Transparency International. (2012). *Transparency global barometer*. Available from www.transparency.org
- United Nation Development Progressive, *Governance for sustainable human development UNDP policy document*, New York, 1997.
- Waziri F. (2010). *Corruption and governance challenges*. Nigeria Conference Proceedings, Monograph Series, No. 7, CLEEN Foundation, Abuja, Nigeria.
- World Bank Independent Evaluation Group. (2006). *Engaging with fragile states: An IEG review of World Bank support to low-income countries under stress*. Washington, DC: The World Bank. Retrieved from www.worldbank.org/ieg



ORGANIZATIONAL COMMITMENT AND JOB PERFORMANCE: A CONCEPTUAL MODEL

¹ **Aminu Jakada**
(mhhjakada@gmail.com)
+2348039425449

² **Muhammad Bello Jakada**
(jakadamuhammadb@yahoo.com)
+2348065576882

² **Aliyu Rabi'u**
(rabi2040@yahoo.co.uk)
+2348145981013

³ **Mukhtar Ali Hussein**
(birkandi06@yahoo.com)
+2348032024085

³ **Najib S. Kurawa**
(nskurawa@yahoo.com)
+2348123272727

¹National Identity Management Commission

²Department of Actuarial Science, Federal University Dutse, Nigeria

³Department of Business Administration, Federal University Dutse, Nigeria

Abstract

Employee performance is linchpin for the survival and wellbeing of an organisation. Higher job performance leads to increased productivity as well as organisations' service quality delivery, productivity, and profitability. This underscores the need for organisations to motivate their employees towards higher performance. Organisational commitment is an important employee motivation because it is typically assumed to reduce withdrawal behaviors such as lateness, absenteeism and turnover which could have adverse consequences on the overall organisational performance. It is believed that employees with strong organisational commitment will work harder in order to contribute to the organization. The primary objective of this study is to examine the existing literature on effects of Organisational Commitment on Employee Job Performance. From the literatures reviewed, the study found that there are inconsistencies of findings on the effect of organisational commitment on job performance. Furthermore, the study found that there is no existing literature that examined the relationship between organisational commitment and job performance on the employees of National Identity Management Commission, Nigeria. The study therefore recommends an empirical examination of the relationship between organisational commitment and job performance among employees of national identity management commission.

Key words: Organisational Commitment, Job Performance, NIMC

1. Introduction

Organisation is a collection of individuals coming together to pursue a common objective. Organisations are established and operated by individuals: and performance of these individuals either at individual levels or group translates to the performance of the organisation as a whole. In other words, performance of employees constituted the performance of the organisation at large. Employee performance (EP) is a necessary tool for achieving goals and objectives of an organisation, whether public, private or charity organisations. Individual performance is very relevant for the existence and wellbeing of organisations (Sonnentag, Volmer & Sychala, 2008). Armstrong (2010) argued that one of the most important responsibilities undertaken by managers of organisations is to ensure that the members of their entities achieve high levels of performance. These arguments justify the fact that performance of an organisation is a reflection of the performance of employees and that the better the employees perform the better the organisation perform and vice versa. Thus, performance of employees of National Identity Management Commission (NIMC) is fulcrum to the



achievement of the goals of the organisation and at large the wellbeing of Nigeria. Providing National Identification Number (NIN) to all Nigerians will help the government enhance security and develop good economic development plan.

EP has become one of the significant indicators in determining organisational performance and success (Wall, Michie, Patterson, Wood, Sheehan, Clegg & West, 2004) and is influenced by a number of factors such as organisational commitment (Sims, 2002). EP is about employees achieving the results, goals or standards expected by the organisation. Therefore, if an organization is to treat its employees as its most important asset, it has to be knowledgeable about what it is that motivates employees to reach their full performance potentials (Lawler, 2003). Organisational commitment (OC) is an important employee motivation because it is typically assumed to reduce withdrawal behaviour, such as lateness, absenteeism and turnover which no doubt have potentially serious consequences on the overall organisational performance (Peace & Muhammad, 2014).

OC involves an active relationship with the organisation in which the individual is willing to give something to the organisation in order to assist the organisation succeed and perform (Meryers & Allen, 1997). OC refers to attachment and loyalty: associated with the feelings of individuals about their organisation (Armstrong, 2014). Therefore, strong OC to work may result in conscientious and self-directed application to do the job, regular attendance, the need for less supervision and a high level of discretionary effort (Armstrong, 2014). OC is a belief which reflects the strength of an employee attachment to an organization (Osa & Amos, 2014). Meyer and Herscovitch (2001) viewed OC as a force that binds an individual to a course of action of relevance to one or more targets. Committed employees are the backbone of any organization and it requires a great amount of effort to understand that which factors affects the level of commitment and involvement the most (Srivastava & Pathak, 2019). Thus, ensuring continuous employees OC through psychological attachment towards their job and the organization is the nub of human resource management in an organisation (Gautam, 2017) and NIMC is not an exception.

The importance of national identity (NI) to economic growth cannot be over emphasised: NI is an important tool for sustainable development (Solomon, 2018). NI helps governments to plan well towards efficient utilisation of the available resources at its disposal for economic development. NI helps to fast track development through efficient utilisation of resources, resources distribution, prioritisation, and provision of adequate security. However, despite the immense importance of providing NI to every Nigerian and the need for OC from the NIMC employees towards their job, the organisation faces the problem of employee commitment through performance behaviours such as lateness and absenteeism. The management of NIMC is also neglectful of the needs of its employees. For example, recently as much as 40% of the salaries of NIMS employees were deducted without any prior notice (James-Igbinador, 2018). Recently, SERVICOM (Service Compact), an organisation empowered by the government to evaluate the performance of ministries, departments and agencies (MDAs) in Nigeria, questioned the morale and attitudes of NIMC employees towards their job (PMnews, 2018). SERVICOM observed that employees of NIMC absent themselves from duty out of nonchalant attitudes towards their job, leaving the customers unattended to (PMnews, 2018). These issues raised concerns over the commitment of NIMC employees towards their job and the commitment of NIMC towards the welfare of its employees. Commitment is argued to be a two-way process; employees could hardly be committed to the organisation unless management exhibits that it is equally committed to their needs and recognizes their contribution as stakeholders (Armstrong, 2014). Thus, it is against these issues



that this study suggests examination of effect of Organisational Commitment on Employee's job Performance of National Identity Management Commission.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Empirical Review

Many studies on effects-relationship between OC and job performance (JP) have been conducted in different parts of the world and industries. For example, a study by Hazriyanto, Ibrahim, and Silitonga (2019) examines OC, satisfaction and performance of lecturer (Model Regression by Gender of Man) in Indonesia. The study is qualitative research and 53 lecturers participated in the study (all of them men). The study found that OC does not significantly influence performance. Rustamadji and Che Omar (2019) examined the effect of strategic management on work performance through organizational commitment, and the influence of strategic management and organizational commitment on employee performance, Muhammadiyah University, Indonesia. 386 participated in the study via cluster sampling and data were analysed by regression equation model. This study concluded that OC affect the performance of employees. Srivastava and Pathak, P. (2019) explored the impact of self-efficacy, OC and job involvement on JP among private bank employees of Uttarakhand and Uttar Pradesh, India. Exploratory Factor Analysis and multiple regression analysis were used for data analysis. The study found that OC and have insignificant impact on performance.

A study on empowering leadership: leading people to be present through affective OC in USA was conducted by Kim and Beehr(2018). 294 employees participated in the study and structural equation modelling was used for data analysis. The study found that affective commitment does not influenced followers' lateness. Krishnanathan and Mangaleswaran (2018) examined OC and employee performance with special reference to administrative officers at the University of Jaffna, Sri Lanka. 40 Administrative staff participated in the study and data was analysed through univariate and bivariate analyses via SPSS 19.0. Findings of the study revealed that OC has significant impact on employee performance. Metin and Asli (2018) examined the relationship between OC and work performance: a case of Industrial Enterprises. The sample consists of 329 employees working in businesses operating in Konya Chamber of Commerce and Industry in Turkey. Regression analysis was used for data analysis and the study found that normative commitment and continuance commitment had no significant effect on work performance. Torlak, Kuzey, and Ragom (2018) examined human resource management, commitment and performance links in Iran and Turkey. 440 employees participated in the study and data was analyzed through regression analysis. The study found that affective, continuance and normative commitments influenced JP. Bonds (2017) examined employees OC and turnover intentions in USA. 81 employees participated in the study through purposive sampling technique and data was analysed through regression analysis. The study found statistical significant relationship between all the three forms of commitments and turnover intentions.

Dinc (2017) examined the OC components and JP: mediating role of job satisfaction in furniture manufacturing firms in Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina. 437 employees participated in the study via random sampling and data was analysed through regression analysis. The study did not find support for any relationship between the normative and continuance commitments and JP. Hafiz (2017) investigated the relationship between OC and employee's performance in banking sector, Lahore Pakistan. 213 employees participated in the study through random sampling technique and the data was analysed through regression analysis. The study found that affective, normative and continual commitments are positively related with employee's performance separately and jointly.



Musabah, Al Zefeiti, and Mohamad (2017) investigated the influence of organizational commitment on Omani public employees' work performance. Confirmatory factor analysis and structural equation modelling were used for data analysis. The empirical results indicate that all OC subscales (affective, normative, and continuance) have a significant impact on work performance dimensions, contextual and task performance.

Oyeneyi, Adeyemi, and Olaoye (2017) investigated the influence of organizational commitment on job performance among the employees in Nigerian hospitality industry. 75 respondents participated in the study and data was analysed through Pearson Product Moment Correlation Coefficient (PPMCC) and Linear Regression. The study revealed that affective commitment and continuance commitment have insignificant influence on JP while normative commitment has both negative and insignificant influence on JP. Tutei, Geoffrey, and Jared (2017) studied continuance commitment and employee performance at University of Eastern Africa, Baraton Kenya. 106 employees participated in the study via stratified sampling and simple random sampling techniques. Inferential statistics were used for data analysis. The study established that there was a weak negative relationship between continuance commitments and employee performance. Folorunso, Adewale and Abodunde (2014) investigated the effect of organizational commitment dimensions on employees' performance: empirical evidence from academic staff of Oyo state owned tertiary institutions, Nigeria. 197 employees participated in the study through purposive and random sampling technique and Pearson product moment correlation coefficients and multiple regression analysis were used for data analysis. The study found that organizational commitment dimensions jointly and independently influence employees' performance. Rafiei, Amini, and Foroozandeh (2014) conducted a research on the impact of OC on the JP in Iran. Affective, continuance and normative are the dimensions of OC. Structural equations modelling (SEM) serves as method of data analysis. The study found that all the three dimensions of OC had a positive and significant effect on JP.

However, it can be deduced from the literature reviewed that conclusions on the effect-relationship between OC and JP is mixed. For example, studies by Rustamadji and Che Omar (2019), Krishnanathan and Mangaleswaran (2018) in Sri Lanka, Bonds (2017) in USA, Folorunso et al (2014) in Nigeria have reported significant relationship between OC and JP. On the other hand, while studies by Metin and Asli (2018) in Turkey, and Dinc (2017) in Bosnia and Herzegovina reported that continuance and normative commitments do not influence JP, a study by Hazriyanto, et al (2019) in Indonesia, Srivastava and Pathak (2019) in India, and Oyeneyi et al (2017) in Nigeria concluded that all three components of OC have no significant effect on JP. These inconsistencies in findings by these studies implied that further studies need to be conducted to explain more and better the nature of the relationship between OC and JP. This literature gap is identified by this study.

Another research gap this study aims to fill is on suggestions for future research. Krishnanathan and Mangaleswaran (2018) suggested for future research on effect of OC on JP in different industry. Bonds (2017) suggested for future research to examine OC and employee's performance (turnover intention) across customer service industry. NIMC is a customer service organisation mandated to provide, through its services NIN and National Identity Card to every Nigerian. Similarly, Hafiz (2017) suggested for future research on OC and employee's performance model on other industries and cultural settings. This future research gap will be addressed by this study.

Furthermore, most of the studies conducted in Nigeria on OC and JP e.g. Oyeneyi, *et al.* (2017): Folorunso, *et al.* (2014), Osa and Amos (2014) etc. were carried out in southern part of the country and none of the studies was conducted on NIMC being a national organisation. Similarly, while a study by Folorunso et al (2014) concluded that OC has significant effect on JP among academics in



Nigeria, another study conducted by Oyeneji et al (2017) in the hospitality industry in Nigeria reported insignificant influence of OC on JP. This suggests for more studies on OC and JP effect-relationship across various industries in Nigeria. Therefore, this study, to the best knowledge of the researchers, will be the first of its kind to be carried out across the entire north-west region of the country on NIMC employees. Thus, from the review of the literatures and the research gaps to be filled by this study, the conceptual model of the study is depicted below.

2.2 Conceptual Framework

OC is the independent variable but multi-dimensional. Affective commitment, continuance commitment, and normative commitment will be used as the dimensions of OC. On the other hand JP is the dependent variable and one-dimensional.

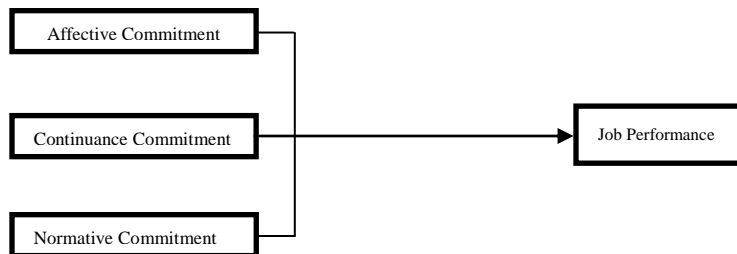


Figure 1 Conceptual Framework

The study adopted the OC model developed by Meryer and Allen (1991).The model is multidimensional that assessed employee commitment based on three aspects. The first one is affective commitment (AC) which measures employee’s emotional feelings/attachment to the organisation. The second one is continuance commitment (CC) which measures the cost associated with leaving the organisation. The third one is normative commitment (NC) which measures the employees’ obligation to stay with the organisation because of personal cost. Sanecka (2013) argued that Meryer and Allen (1991) OC model is one of the most popular theoretical models that determined organizational commitment. This study like many other previous studies adapts AC, CC, and NC as dimensions of organizational commitment while JP will be treated as one-dimensional variable.

2.3 Underpinning Theory

Social exchange theory by Blau (1964) was used to underpin the relationship between OC and JP. The theory is based on the premise that individuals will reciprocate good behaviors they experienced. Social exchange theory is among the most important theories to understand workplace behavior (Cropanzano & Mitchell, 2005) and it has been used to explain the relationship among employee attitudes such as OC and JP (Dinc, 2017). The reciprocity principle in social exchange theory suggests that employees feel indebted to respond kindly when they experienced good behaviours directed towards them (Dinc, 2017). The social exchange reciprocity increases employees’ commitment to the organization (Andrews, Witt, &Kacmar, 2003), and their performance (Orpen, 1994). In other words, employees who feel obliged to organizations because of good behaviours experienced at workplace tend to reciprocate with beneficial employee attitudes like OC which could in turn increases their JP (Dinc, 2017). Therefore, favourable exchange relationship between



employees and an organization results can increase organizational commitment (Ahmed, Khuwaja, Brohi, & Othman, 2018).

3. Conclusions

This research work is a conceptual study that primarily examined the existing literature on the relationship between OC and JP. The study found that there are inconsistencies of findings on the effect of OC on JP. Furthermore, the study found that there is no existing literature that examined the relationship between organisational commitment and job performance on the employees of National Identity Management Commission, Nigeria. These findings highlight the need for an empirical study to fill the gaps. Thus, the study recommends an empirical examination of the relationship between Organisational Commitment and Job Performance among Employees of National Identity Management Commission.

The study has both theoretical and practical contributions. The study contributes to the knowledge by establishing literature gap on the inconsistencies of findings on the nature of the relationship between OC and JP. Secondly, to the best knowledge of the researchers, the study found no existing literature that examines the relationship between OC and JP on NIMC employees. On the other hand, the study practically identifies issues on the commitments of the employees of NIMC that could possibly be the reason why they are often absent from duty.

References

- Ahmed, A., Khuwaja, F. M., Brohi, N. A., & Othman, I. bin L. (2018). Organizational Factors and Organizational Performance: A Resource-Based view and Social Exchange Theory Viewpoint. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 8(3), 579–599.
- Andrews, M. C., Witt, L. A., & Kacmar, K. M. (2003). The interactive effects of Organizational Politics and Exchange Ideology on Manager Ratings of Retention. *Journal of Vocational Behavior*, 62(2), 357-369.
- Armstrong, M. (2010). *Armstrong's essential human resource management practice: A guide to people management*. London, England: Kogan Page Limited.
- Armstrong, M., & Taylor, S. (2014). *Armstrong's Hand Book of Human Resource Management Practice* (13thed.). London, England: Kogan Page Limited.
- Bonds, A.A. (2017). *Employees' Organizational Commitment and Turnover Intentions* (Doctoral Dissertation, Submitted to College of Management and Technology, Walden University, Minnesota, USA). Retrieved from: <https://scholarworks.waldenu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=5086&context=dissertations>
- Cropanzano, R. and Mitchell, M. S. (2005). Social Exchange Theory: An Interdisciplinary Review. *Journal of Management*, 31(6), 874-900
- Dinc, M.S. (2017). Organizational commitment components and job performance: Mediating role of job satisfaction. *Pakistan Journal of Commerce and Social Sciences*, 11, (3), 773-789.
- Folorunso, O.O., Adewale, A.J., & Abodunde, S.M. (2014). Exploring the effect of organizational commitment dimensions on employees performance: An empirical evidence from academic staff of Oyo State owned tertiary institutions, Nigeria. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 4(8), 275.
- Gautam, P.K. (2017). Issue of organizational commitment: Evidence from Nepalese banking industry. *Management Dynamics*, 20(1), 118-130.



- Hafiz, A. (2017). Relationship between organizational commitment and employee's performance evidence from banking sector of Lahore. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, 7(2), 1-7.
- Hazriyanto, H., Ibrahim, B., & Silitonga, F. (2019). Organizational commitment, satisfaction and performance of Lecturer (Model Regression by Gender of Man). *International Review of Management and Marketing*, 9(2), 40-44.
- James-Igbinador, N. (2018). *Salary Slash at NIMC may pit staff against management*. Retrieve from: https://www.google.com/search?q=Salary+Slash+at+NIMC+May+Pit+Staff+Against+Management&rlz=1C1GGRV_enNG855NG855&oq=Salary+Slash+at+NIMC+May+Pit+Staff+Against+Management&aqs=chrome..69i57.1017j0j7&sourceid=chrome&ie=UTF-8
- Johari, J., & Yahya, K.K. (2012). An assessment of the reliability and validity of job performance measurement. *Jurnal Pengurusan* 36, 17 – 31.
- Kim, M., & Beehr, T.A. (2018). Empowering leadership: Leading people to be present through affective organizational commitment? *The International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 1-25. DOI: 10.1080/09585192.2018.1424017
- Krishnanathan, P. & Mangaleswaran, T. (2018). Organizational commitment and employee performance with special reference to administrative officers at the University of Jaffna, Sri Lanka. *Research Journal of Education*, 4(6), 82-86.
- Lawler III E. E. (2003). Reward practices and performance management system effectiveness. A Paper Delivered at Centre for Effective Organisations, Marshall School of Business, University of Southern California, Los Angeles, California, USA, July 8, 1-19.
- Mathieu, J., & Zabac, D. (1990). A Review of Meta-Analysis of the antecedents, correlates and consequences of organizational commitment. *Psychological Bulletin*, 108, 171-194.
- Metin1, K., & Asli, K. (2018). The relationship between organizational commitment and work performance: A case of industrial enterprises. *Journal of Economic and Social Development (JESD)*, 5(1), 46-50.
- Meyer JP, & Allen, N. (1997). The measurement and antecedents of affective, continuance and normative to the organization. *Journal of Occupational Psychology* 63, 1-18.
- Meyer, J.P., & Allen, N. J. (1991). A three-component conceptualization of organizational commitment. *Human resource management review*, 1(1), 61-89.
- Musabah, S., Al Zefeiti, B., & Mohamad, N.A. (2017). The influence of organizational commitment on Oman public employees' work performance. *International Review of Management and Marketing*, 7(2), 151-160.
- Musah, S. (2008). Evaluating the extent to which people and performance AMO model has contributed to the strategic human resource debate. *Journal of Management*, 15 (1), 67-79.
- Orpen, C. (1994). The effects of exchange ideology on the relationship between perceived organizational support and job performance. *Journal of Social Psychology*, 134, 407-408.
- Osa, I. G., & Amos, I. O. (2014). The impact of organizational commitment on employees productivity: A case study of Nigeria Brewery, PLC. *International Journal of Research in Business Management*, 2(9), 107-122.
- Oyeniya, K.O., Adeyemi, M.A., & Olaoye, B.O. (2017). Organizational Commitment and Employee's Job Performance: Evidence from Nigerian Hospitality Industry. *International Journal of Innovative Psychology & Social Development*, 5(3), 15-22.
- Peace, I., & Muhammad, A.M. (2014). Effect of employee commitment on organizational performance in Coca-Cola Nigeria Limited Maiduguri, Borno State. *Journal of Humanities And Social Science* 19(3), 33-41.



- PMNews (2018). *NIMC Awarded Pass Mark in Service Delivery*. Retrieved from: <https://www.pmnewsnigeria.com/2018/02/27/servicom-gives-nimc-pass-mark-service-delivery/>
- Poursafar, A., RaJobaepour, S., Seyadat, S.A., & Oreizi, H.R. (2014). The relationship between developmental performance appraisal, organizational support, organizational commitment and task performance: Testing a mediation model. *International Journal of Human Resource*, 4(2), 50-65.
- Rafiei, M., Amini, M., & Foroozandeh, N. (2014). Studying the impact of the organizational commitment on the job performance. *Management Science Letters*, 4(8), 1841-1848.
- Redmond, M.V., (2015). *Social Exchange Theory. English Technical Reports and White Papers*, 5. Retrieved from: http://lib.dr.iastate.edu/engl_reports/5
- Rustamadji, & Che Omar, Z.C.M. (2019). The effect of strategic management and organizational commitment on employees' work achievement. *Management Science Letters*, 9, 399-412.
- Sanecka, E. (2013). Perceived supervisor's subclinical psychopathy, and subordinate's organizational commitment, job satisfaction and satisfaction with executive. *Journal of Education Culture and Society*, 2, 172-191.
- Shore, L. M., Barksdale, K. & Shore, T.H. (1995). Managerial perceptions of employee commitment to the organization. *The Academy of Management Journal*.38(6), 1593-1615.
- Sims, R. R. (2002). *Organizational success through effective human resources management*. California, USA: Greenwood publishing group.
- Solomon, O. (2018). *Leveraging national identification number for economic growth*. Retrieved from: <https://punchng.com/leveraging-national-identification-number-for-economic-growth/>
- Somers, M. J., & Birnbaum, A. D. (1998). Work-related commitment and job performance: It's also the nature of the performance that counts. *Journal of Organizational Behaviour*, 19, 621-634.
- Sonnetag, S., Volmer, J., & Spychala, A. (2008). Job performance. In J. Barling, & C. L. Cooper (Eds.), *The Sage handbook of organizational behavior*(427-447). Los Angeles: Sage.
- Srivastava, S., & Pathak, P. (2019). *Impact of Self-Efficacy, Organizational Commitment and Job Involvement on Job Performance in Private Bank Employees*. Proceedings of 10th International Conference on Digital Strategies for Organizational Success. Retrieved from: https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=3315081
- Tolentino, R. C. (2013). Organizational commitment and job performance of the academic and administrative personnel. *International Journal of Information Technology and Business Management*, 15(1), 51-59.
- Torlak, N.G., Kuzey, C., & Ragom, M. (2018). Human resource management, commitment and performance links in Iran and Turkey. *International Journal of Productivity and Performance Management*, 67(9), 1994-2017.
- Tutei, A.H.K., Geoffrey, K. & JOBared, B. (2017). Continuance commitment and employee performance at University of Eastern Africa, Baraton Kenya. *Scholarly Journal of Science Research and Essay*, 6(5), 114-120.
- Wall, T. D., Michie, J., Patterson, M., Wood, S.J., Sheehan, M., Clegg, C. W., & West, M. (2004). On the validity of subjective measures of company performance. *Personnel psychology*, 57(1), 95-118.
- Witt, L. A. (1991). Equal opportunity perceptions and job attitudes. *Journal of Social Psychology*, 131(3), 431-433.



**DIETARY DIVERSITY AND FOOD INSECURITY COPING STRATEGIES AMONG
FARMING HOUSEHOLDS IN KANO, NIGERIA**

Mustapha Mukhtar
(mustaphamukhtar@ymail.com)
+2348036323822

Department of Economics, Ibrahim Badamasi Babangida University Lapai, Niger State,
Nigeria

Abstract

The objectives of this study are to determine the dietary diversity and coping strategies of farming households in Kano, Nigeria. Using a sample size of 256 farming household heads drawn from 10 local government areas, the research investigated farming households dietary diversity status using dietary diversity score and coping strategies using in-context or original coping strategy index. Results from the dietary diversity score indicated that 53% of the farming households are classified under high dietary diversity, eating food groups ranging from (6 and above), average dietary diversity scores in Kano, Nigeria is estimated at 8 indicating 8 food groups consumed as average among the farming households in the study area. Results from coping strategy index also indicated that the most frequent and severe coping strategies in the area include selling of assets and livestock and skipping meals, while children eating first, eating less preferred foods and less expensive food, removing or relocating children to less expensive school, borrowing money or purchasing food on credit and reduction in consumption pattern of households all represent less severe coping strategies in the study area. The research suggested that, dietary diversity need to be improves and in term of coping strategy, households need to shift from selling of assets and livestock and skipping meals to a less severe and reversible coping strategies. Government needs to introduce policies that can directly affect the welfare of farming household especially in agriculture to reduce poverty.

Key words: Coping Strategy, Dietary, Poverty, Consumption, Severity

1. Introduction

According to the recent Global Hunger Index Nigeria is positioned 90th out of 105 countries in term of food hunger (Von Grebmer et al., 2016). Nigeria has an estimated population of over 180 million people, representing almost 47% of the entire West Africa's population, yet an estimated 69% or more are still under poverty line depending on less than US\$1.25 per day (Brock, 2013). The country's level of hunger was estimated at 25.5% with highest number found in rural areas (World Bank 2015; FAO, 2017).

Kano State has the highest population according to the recent estimation by National Population Commission [NPC] (2017) of about 14 million individuals; the state poverty level is estimated to be around 60%-70% with majority found in rural areas. Poverty usually results to food security challenges, with low level of productivity, due to traditional farming and government neglect in the area of agriculture, persistent conflicts, especially Boko Haram and Fulani Herdsmen conflicts. This resulted in a deteriorating food security status of households by the day, which warrants alternative coping strategies among households.

Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance [FANTA] (2003) defined coping strategy as those measures taken by the household as a result of inability to meet up or access enough food. Christiaensen and Boisvert (2000) noted that, households do not wait for their foodstuff to finish, before starting to



make adjustment on their consumption, especially when such problem is anticipated. Maxwell and Caldwell (2008) defined coping strategy index as food intake behaviour pattern adopted by the household in the event that they lack enough food or resources to buy food by counting the frequency of occurring in such behaviours with its severity. Dietary diversity on the other hand, identified the number of different groups of food that household consumed given a period of time (Hoddinott & Yohannes, 2002). Therefore the higher the food groups consumed, the more diverse a household is in term of food security. FAO (1970) introduced 12 sets of food groups to be considered for measuring household food diversity, including: cereals, root and tubers, vegetables, fruits, meat, poultry and offal, eggs, fish and seafood, pulses/legumes and nuts, milk and milk products, sugar/honey and miscellaneous. However, food utilization as a component of food and nutrition is represented by dietary diversity score (Magrini & Vigani, 2014).

Although various studies were conducted on dietary diversity and coping strategies in Nigeria, for instance Olayiwola, Tashikalma and Giroh (2017); Omotayo (2018); Olofin and Babatunde (2007) empirical evidence revealed that, little or no information concerning the dietary diversity status and coping strategies were known in Kano. Also, the previous studies adopted the Reduce Coping Strategy Index approach in analyzing the coping strategy index as a methodology, while this research intent to adopt in-context approach (original CSI) to determine the CSI.

2. Literature Review

Various researches have been conducted on household dietary diversity and coping strategy. These include the work of Taruvinga, Muchenje and Mushunje (2013) in South Africa; Arimond and Ruel (2002) in Ethiopia; Brown Peerson, Kimmons and Hotz (2002) in Guatemala; Tarini, Bakari and Delisle (1999) in Niger; Onyango, Koski and Tucker (1998) in Kenya; Allen et al. (1991) and Nabuuma, Ekesa and Kennedy (2018) in Uganda; Nithya and Bhavani (2018) in India; Hailemariam et al. (2018) in Ethiopia; Sackey et al. (2018) in Ghana. Other works in the area of coping strategy, dietary diversity and food security in Nigeria include the work of Olayiwola, Tashikalma and Giroh (2017); Clover (2003); Smith, Alderman and Aduayom (2006); Olofin and Babatunde (2007); Agulanna, Ikpi, Okoruwa and Akinyosoye (2013); Omotayo et al. (2018); Mukhtar, Kamaruddin and Appanaidu (2018c) and Mukhtar (2019) and Omotayo (2018).

Smith and Subandoro (2007) identified households being food insecure when their Dietary Diversity Score (DDS) is lower than or equal to the average of the households in the upper quartile. According to Okwoche and Asogwa (2012); FANTA (2003) and Fawole, Ozkan and Ayanrinde (2016) households were regarded as food insecure or low dietary diversity if they achieved a DDS points of 6 and below and food secure or high dietary diversity if DDS is higher than 6 points. However, according to Swindale and Bilinsky (2006); Kennedy, Luo and Houser (2013) and Nabuum et al. (2018), DDS is classified into three as follows; DDS ranging from 1-3 food groups (3 points) and below is considered as low DDS, DDS ranging from 4-5 food groups (points) is medium DDS and DDS ranging from 6 food groups and above is high DDS.

Mbwana, Kinabo, Lambert and Biesalski (2016) identified the determinants of households' dietary diversity practice in rural Tanzania, by adopting the FAO's dietary diversity questionnaire together with 12 food groups. Multinomial model was used to create the relationship between food security and dietary diversity. Result revealed that 4.7 were the mean dietary diversity scores and cereals were highly consumed using 24-hour recall. Also Rashid, Smith and Rahman (2006) used household's coping strategy mechanism and dietary diversity together with two-stage least square regression to discover the determinants of food security. Results revealed that income, education, gender of the household heads and price of major foodstuff were the determinant factors in food security.



Olayiwola et al. (2017) conducted a research on the analysis of food security and coping strategies among rural households in Oluyole local government area of Oyo State, Nigeria. Results indicated that selling livestock to purchase food for the household, rationing money, purchasing food on credit, borrowing money, buying less expensive food, skipping meals, allowing children to eat first, harvesting immature crops, migrating to look for job, off farm jobs and consuming seeds reserve were the most frequent coping strategies adopted in Oluyole.

3. Methodology

Primary data was used for the study. A simple random probability sampling was employed to identify 256 farming respondents from Kano after stratifying the state into Kano urban and Kano rural. A Face to face survey was conducted on 256 farming household heads and was carried out using structured questionnaire. A stratified random sampling technique was used to select 10 local government areas from Kano, Nigeria. Four local government areas were selected each from Kano North and South, while two local government areas selected from Kano Metropolitan. Data analysis was carried out using descriptive statistics, household DDS and coping strategy index (CSI). In using the DDS, a 24-hour recall approach was used to measure the food groups (points), while specific in-context or original CSI was adopted to measure the coping strategy index.

3.1 Household Dietary Diversity Score

Dietary diversity of a household measures the various food groups that household consumed over a given period of time or reference. Data are best captured during food shortage in a location, to enable accurate changes in household diet diversity over time. Subsequently the exercise is to be repeated after a year at the same time. Normally prior of harvesting in order to avoid seasonal variation (Swindale & Bilinsky, 2006). FAO (2013) defined household dietary diversity score as the number of groups of food or food diverse eaten over a period of time reference which is usually 24-hour. Household dietary diversity score is the summation of all various food groups (12 main food categories) based on similar pattern consumed by a household over a given reference period (Kennedy et al., 2007; Ruel, 2003; Steyn et al., 2006; Arimond & Ruel, 2004; Savy et al., 2005).

Data collected on the household food consumption are normally based on previous 24-hours (reference period) or sometimes called 24-hour recall – inaccuracy is borne to happen if longer reference period is used due to recall imperfection. The 24-hour reference period is divided into two types, normal 24-hour recall, when usual eating habit takes place in a house and a special 24-hour recall which normally occur during festivities or when majority of the household members were not around. Thus normal 24-hour recall is used to determine the dietary diversity. Questions were normally directed to the person sudden with cooking preparation in the household or a household member considered as an adult, who also ate in the last 24-hours in the household who represent the whole household (Swindale & Bilinsky, 2006). According to Swindale and Bilinsky (2006) as a general rule, any foods eaten that were not cooked in the household should not form part of the dietary diversity, even though such action may lead to underestimation of individual dietary diversity, thus household dietary diversity score is prepare in such a way to reflect household dietary diversity in term of food intake on the average among the entire household members.

3.2 Household Coping Strategy Index

According to FANTA (2007), coping strategy index (CSI) measures the number of times and severity of coping behaviors in household. When faced with serious problem of food security that required immediate solution, CSI serves as appropriate tools for such emergency situations, especially when other methods practically cannot be achieved. It has the advantages of quickly indicating the extent of food insecurity status of household. It can be used for food assistance programs monitoring. It serves



as an early warning signal for food crisis and it gives clue on the causes of malnutrition. In summary the index shows whether household food security status is increasing or decreasing.

Watts (1983) classified coping strategy into two, modest dietary adjustment which include eating less preferred foods and reducing portion size in the household, and a more extreme behaviours including sales of productive assets. Corbett (1988) and Devereux (1993) recognized that the more household food security deteriorated, the likelihood of adopting a coping strategies that are considered less reversible, which subsequently led to a more severe form of coping strategies and food insecure household. Coates et al. (2006); Bickel et al. (2000) and Maxwell et al. (1999) identified short term or immediate coping strategy as an indicator of household being food insecure, and that household do not wait for their food to finish before adopting the strategy.

According to FANTA (2006), CSI employed a set of straight-forwarded questions that were developed to measure individual’s frequent consumption pattern and relates it with coping strategy responses to access to food in a household or given area. Three main points form the basis of CSI, which include: the answer to the common question in the location should be based on the right list of coping behaviors in such area, their frequency of usage and severity of each. The index is calculated by considering the frequency of the behaviour, weighted by the identified severity of the behaviour, which eventually is summed up in all the behaviour lists which given the current and perceived future household food security status. Differences in the index suggested whether food insecurity is increasing or decreasing – higher score suggested a severe level of coping strategy and thus increased food insecurity. The index has the following formula:

$$CSI_i = \sum frq_{xi} (Svty_{xi}) \dots\dots\dots 1$$

where frq_{xi} is the number of days that a household had to depend on a particular strategy depending on each coping strategy, $Svty_{xi}$ is the consensus ranking on severity of each of the coping strategy. The outcome that is the product of day’s multiply by the severity gives weighted outcome and the total summation of the entire weighted outcome produce the index.

4. Results

4.1 Socio-Economic Profile of the Farming Household in Kano, Nigeria

Table 1 shows socio-economic profile of the farming household heads in Kano, Nigeria. Statistical evidence from the table reveals that, 91% of the total household heads were male with an average age of 38 years. Majority of the respondents or about 32% are within the age bracket of 31-40 years. As for educational qualification, 30% of the respondents have National Certificate in Education. In term of family size, averagely, each household has a minimum of 10 individuals. About 41% of the respondents have family size in the range of 6-10 individuals. Children under the age of 18 years old make up of 55% of the total population in the study area with 6 individuals as average, while adults constituted 45% with an average of 4 adults in a household.

Statistical evidence from Table 1 also reveals that 90% of the household heads engage in core farming activities and 10% involve in farming on part-time basis. Average farming experience among the household heads is 17 years, with 40% within the range of 11–20yrs in farming experience. Farmland cultivable average is 3 ha, while 89% of the farm size ranges from 1–10ha. In term of land ownership structure, 71% of the land ownership is family owned. Fertilizer application among the farmers is 100% with 46 kg as an average application of fertilizer by household head.



In term of economic profile, Table 2 reveals that average household monthly expenditure is N71, 815.31 (US\$235.46) with majority 72% within the range of N10, 000–N100, 000. Gwale has the highest monthly expenditure of N4, 877, 200 (US\$15, 990.82) while household heads spent more on fertilizer than any other items at 15% translated into N3,714,000 (US\$12,177.05). Average household head monthly income is N104,986.33 (US\$344.14), Kano Municipal has the highest monthly income of N6, 108,000 (US\$20,026.23). Table 2 also reports that off farm monthly income is N22, 191.41 (US\$72.76). Household production indicates that 90% of the farm production went to market for sales with an average of N966,003.91 (US\$3, 167.23) per year, while loan amount disbursed on the average was N33,937.50 (US\$111.27). Rice was the most preferred food item in term of consumption with 20% among the food items.

Table: 1 Socio-demographic Profile of Farming Household Heads

Factors	Pooled (n = 256)	
	%	mean
<i>Gender</i>		
Male	91	
Female	9	
<i>Age (yrs)</i>		38
19 – Below	0	
20 – 30	20	
31 – 40	32	
41 – 50	29	
51 – Above	19	
<i>Marital Status</i>		
Single	0	
Married	91	
Divorced	1	
Widowed	8	
<i>Educational Qualification</i>		
Primary Certificate	20	
SSCE/GCE	24	
NCE/OND	30	
Bsc/HND	21	
Msc/PhD	5	
<i>Family Size</i>		10
(1 - 5)	13	
(6 - 10)	41	
(11 - 15)	35	
(16 -20)	7	
(21 - Above)	4	
Children under 18 yrs	55	6

Table: 2 Pattern of Household Consumption, Expenditure and Income

Factors	Pooled (n = 256)	
	%	Mean
<i>Household Consumption (kg)</i>		
Millet	10	
Sorghum	12	
Maize	13	
Rice	20	
Groundnut	6	
Beans	8	
Bread	3	
Egg	5	
Meat	8	
Fish	4	
Butter	0	
Tea/Beverages	2	
Fruits	4	
Vegetables	5	
<i>Household Expenditure (N/\$)</i>		
Naira – Average		71,815.31
Dollar – Average		235.46
10, 000 - 100, 000 (US\$ 33 - US\$ 328)	72	
101, 000 - 200, 000 (US\$331 - US\$656)	19	
201, 000 - 300, 000 (US\$659 - US\$984)	6	
301, 000 – Above (US\$987 - Above)	3	
<i>Household Income (N/\$)</i>		



Children in School	18	2	Naira – Average	104,986.33
Adult above 18 yrs	45	4	Dollar – Average	344.14
Primary Occupation			10, 000 - 100, 000	
Private Sector	2		(US\$ 33 - US\$ 328)	41
Public Sector	8		101, 000 - 200, 000	
Farming/Agriculture	90		(US\$331 - US\$656)	44
Farming Experiences		17	201, 000 - 300, 000	
1 - 10yrs	18		(US\$659 - US\$984)	11
11 - 20yrs	40		301, 000 – Above	
21 - 30yrs	25		(US\$987 - Above)	4
31 – Above	17		Off farm Income (N/\$)	
Land Cultivated (ha)		3	Naira - Average	22,191.41
Land Ownership Structure			Dollar - Average	73.12
Individual	21		Household Production (N/\$)	
Family	71		Consumed	6
Community	2		Naira – Average	62,226.56
Rented	6		Dollar – Average	204.02
Farm Size (ha)			Sales	90
1 -10 ha	89		Naira - Average	966,003.91
11 -20 ha	7		Dollar - Average	3,167.23
21-30 ha	4		Seeds	2
31- Above ha	0		Naira – Average	25,656.25
Fertilizer Usage (kg)			Dollar – Average	84.12
Actual Usage (kg)		46	Donations	2
<i>Fertilizer Classification (kg)</i>			Naira – Average	15,527.34
1 - 100kg	52		Dollar – Average	48.95
101 -200kg	18		<i>Loan Amount Disbursed (N/\$)</i>	
201 - 300kg	29		Naira – Average	33,937.50
301 – Above	1		Dollar – Average	111.27

Source: Field survey, 2018

Table 3 indicates the severity of each of the coping strategies into each group as perceived by the respondents from different locations. Eight coping strategies were identified in the location and frequently used by the households. The consensus ranking was achieved after requesting household heads to indicate the severity of each of the coping strategies in each of the local government areas in the scale of 1–4 from less severity to the highest severity, then an average was taken from each local government area. After obtaining the local government area average, overall average was taken to ascertain the ranking as in Table 3. Respondents consensus placed selling assets and livestock to feed household and skipping meals for the whole day as the most severe coping strategy in the location, which ranked 4th. This is then followed by children eating first which ranked 3rd, followed by reducing consumption and removing children from expensive school which ranked 2nd, and borrowing or purchasing food on credit and depending on relative and government which have less severity and ranked 1st together with Household eating less preferred food.



Table: 3 Coping Strategies Consensus Ranking According Severity by Locations in Kano

Coping Strategy	D/T ofa	Ga ya	Gw ale	Gwa rzo	Munic ipal	Kar aye	Kun chi	Ku ra	Sum aila	Wu dil	Av g.	Rank ing
Borrowing money/purchase on credit	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1.1	1
Selling assets/livestock	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4
Children eat first before adult	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Reducing consumption of food	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2
Depend on assistances-family & friend	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Skipping meals for a day	4	3	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	3	4	4
Eating less preferred food	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0.3	0
Remove/relocated to less expenses school	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1.1	1

Source: Field survey, 2018

The number of days that a household had to depend on a particular or various coping strategies represents the frequency (number of days), ranging from “Not at all” (0 day), “sometimes” (2–4 days) and “always/everyday” (6–7 days). By multiplying the frequency (day/days) with severity, which gives the weighted scores. Table 4 reports the CSI among households in Kano North. The table indicated that, Kunchi has the highest index in term of coping strategy of 85 indicating that food insecurity is the highest among households in Kano north. The most frequent coping strategies adopted include skipping of meals and selling of asset/livestock among the farming households. Overall, the location has an average CSI of 55 among the households. This finding is in line with discovery made by Mukhtar *et al.* (2018a); Mukhtar *et al.* (2019) that identify high level of food insecurity in Kano North.

Table 4 Coping Strategy Index Indicating Scores among Kano North Households

Coping Strategy	D/Tofa			Gwarzo			Karaye			Kunchi		
	S	F	W	S	F	W	S	F	W	S	F	W
Borrowing money/purchase on credit	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	3	3	1	5	5
Selling assets/livestock	4	3	12	4	2	7	4	4	15	4	5	18
Children eat first before adult	3	2	7	3	2	6	3	4	11	3	5	13
Reducing consumption of food	2	3	6	2	2	5	2	4	9	2	5	10
Depending on assistances-family & friend	1	2	2	1	2	2	1	3	3	1	5	6
Skipping meals for a day	4	2	9	4	1	5	4	4	14	4	5	19
Eating less preferred food	1	2	2	1	2	2	1	4	4	1	6	6
Removing/relocated to less expenses school	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	3	4	1	7	9
	42			29			64			85		

Note: S=Severity; F= Frequency; W= Weighted
 Source: Field Survey, 2018



Table 5 represents CSI among household in Kano Metropolitan, comprising two local government areas. Statistical evidence indicates that Kano Municipal has the highest CSI of 55, suggesting that food insecurity and food insecure households are higher than in Gwale. Average CSI in Kano Central is 38, suggesting that food insecurity is not as intense as in Kano North. The frequent coping strategies adopted by the households in the location include skipping of meals and selling of assets and livestock.

Table 5 Coping Strategy Index Indicating Scores among Kano Metropolitan Households

	Gwale			Municipal		
	S	F	W	S	F	W
Borrowing money/purchase on credit	1	1	1	1	3	3
Selling assets/livestock	4	1	3	4	3	11
Children eat first before adult	3	1	3	3	3	9
Reducing consumption of food	2	2	3	2	4	8
Depend on assistances-family & friend	1	2	2	1	4	4
Skipping meals	4	2	6	4	4	13
Eating less preferred food	1	1	1	1	3	3
Remove/relocated to less expenses school	1	2	2	1	4	4
			21			55

Note: S=Severity; F= Frequency; W= Weighted
 Source: Field Survey, 2018

Table 6 shows CSI among households in Kano South. Statistical evidence indicates that food insecurity in Gaya Local Government Area is the high; this is due to high index of 86 among the four local government areas. Here also the frequently used coping strategies include, selling of assets/livestock and skipping of meals among the farming households and the overall average in the Kano South is 69, clearly above that of Kano Central and Kano North, suggesting that among the three regions, Kano South has the highest rate of food insecurity in Kano. The finding is also in line with the finding of Mukhtar et al. (2018b), which identify Kano South as having the highest level of food insecure households.

Table 6 Coping Strategy Index indication scores among Kano South Households

	Gaya			Kura			Sumaila			Wudil		
	S	F	W	S	F	W	S	F	W	S	F	W
Borrowing money/purchase on credit	1	5	5	1	4	4	1	3	3	1	4	4
Selling assets/livestock	4	5	18	4	4	16	4	2	9	4	4	17
Children eat first before adult	3	5	15	3	4	12	3	4	11	3	4	13
Reducing consumption of food	2	5	11	2	4	7	2	3	6	2	4	9
Depending on assistances-family & friend	1	5	5	1	4	4	1	2	3	1	4	5
Skipping meals for a day	4	6	20	4	4	15	4	3	10	4	4	16
Eating less preferred food	1	5	5	1	4	4	1	4	4	1	4	4
Removing/relocating to less expenses school	1	5	6	1	4	5	1	3	4	1	5	5
			86			68			49			73

Note: S=Severity; F= Frequency; W= Weighted
 Source: Field Survey, 2018

Table 7 shows the most frequently used coping strategies adopted by the farming households in Kano, Nigeria. Statistical evidence indicated that selling of assets/livestock and skipping meals were the most frequently used strategies adopted in Kano, then followed by children eating first, before adults in the households, others include borrowing or purchasing food on credit mostly from the retailers and shops owners closest to the household; depending on relatives, friends and government for food assistance; eating less preferred foods or less expensive/cheap foods; and relocating or removing children from expensive school.



Table 7 Frequent Use Coping Strategies among Households in Kano, Nigeria

	Kano North	Kano Central	Kano South	Pooled	Avg.
Borrowing money/purchase on credit	12	4	17	33	11
Selling assets/livestock	38	14	61	114	38
Children eat first before adult	28	12	50	91	30
Reduce consumption of food	25	11	32	68	23
Depending on assistances-family & friend	13	6	17	36	12
Skipping meals for a day	32	19	61	113	38
Eating less preferred food	13	5	17	35	12
Removing/relocating to less expenses school	15	6	20	41	14

Source: Field survey, 2018.

Average coping strategy index among the households in Kano, Nigeria as shown in Table 8 indicates that CSI on the average among the households was 57, indicating that food insecurity among households is extremely high. However comparison needs to be made with another research sometime next year to determine whether there is an improvement or deterioration among the households in the study area. Food insecure households were highest in Gaya and Kunchi local government areas with CSI of 86 and 85 respectively, while Gwale, Gwarzo, Dawakin Tofa and Kano Municipal have low level of food insecure households of 21, 29, 42 and 55 respectively. This finding is in line with outcome of a research conducted in Kano by Mukhtar et al. (2018b); Mukhtar *et al.* (2019) that also discovered lower food insecure households in these locations.

Table 8 Summarized and Average coping Strategy Index among the Households in Kano, Nigeria

	D/To fa	Ga ya	Gwa le	Gwar zo	Munici pal	Kara ye	Kunc hi	Ku ra	Suma ila	Wu dil	Avg. CSI
Coping Strategy Index	42	86	21	29	55	64	85	68	49	73	57

Source: Field Survey, 2018.

Table 9 shows the dietary diversity scores among the farming households in Kano, Nigeria. The report indicates that following Swindale and Bilinsky (2006), Kennedy et al (2013) and Nabuuma et al (2018) classifying food intake into three group (less than or equal 3 groups of food) low dietary diversity score; (4–5 food groups) medium dietary score and (greater than or equal 6 food groups) high dietary diversity score, about 6% of the food classification among households in Kano have low dietary diversity with majority of households from Kunchi Local Government Area. Dietary diversity score of (4–5 food groups) classified as medium dietary score among the farming households in Kano is 41%, Sumaila, Karaye and kunchi have the highest number of household under this classification with 60%, 55% and 46% of the households respectively. Majority of the households were under high dietary diversity score, eating between 6 and above food group in the study area, representing about 53%. Gwale has the highest percentage of households with 78%, followed by Municipal with 70% and Gaya with 60%. Average dietary diversity score among farming households in the study area was 8 food groups, indicating a minimum of 8 food groups consumed on the average among the households in the study area. This outcome indicated a relatively high number of dietary diversity in the location. Source of households' dietary diversity indicates that 60% of the farming households sourced their dietary diversity through owned food production, 38% sourced their dietary diversity through purchased, while 2% sourced their dietary diversity through assistance from family, friends and government.



Table: 9 Percentage of Dietary Diversity Classification According Food Groups in each Local Government Area

	D/Tof a	Gaya	Gwal e	Gwarz o	Municip al	Karay e	Kunc hi	Kura	Sumai la	Wud il	Poole d
<i>Factor</i>											
Low Dietary (1- 3 Food Groups)	5	5	0	7.5	2	5	15	5	5	12	6
Moderate Dietary (4-5 Food Groups)	40	35	22	37	28	55	46	42	60	43	41
High Dietary (6 - 12 Food Groups)	55	60	78	55.5	70	40	39	53	35	45	53
N	18	16	15	11	24	36	32	40	38	26	256

Source: Field survey, 2018

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

The paper determined the dietary diversity among farming households in Kano, Nigeria and the coping strategies adopted by the farming households in the study area. Statistical evidence revealed that the minimum dietary diversity in the study area is 9 food groups, which clearly suggested a high diversity in term of food intake among the farming households. Coping strategies adopted in the study area are considered less reversible and therefore represented severe coping strategies. The strategies include selling of assets/livestock to feed and skipping meals. CSI on the average also indicated that the area is suffering from serious food security challenge.

Descriptive statistics also revealed that average age among the households was 38 years, an indication that majority of the household heads were within the productive age and can easily impact positively on the farming activities. Also in term of educational qualification, majority of the farming household have a minimum educational qualification if National Certificate of Education, this will make application of modern agricultural practice easy among the farming households. Majority of farming household heads were engaged in farming activities (90%), with 17 years farming experience and an average cultivable land of 3 ha per household head and fertilizer application by all the farming household heads. Statistical evidence also revealed that average monthly income generation by the household head was N104, 986.33 (US\$344.14), average monthly expenditure was N71, 815.31 (US\$235.46) among household heads, while annual sales from farming production was N966, 003.19 (US\$3, 167.23).

Outcome from the CSI and DDS represent fair reflection of households' activities in the study area. Therefore DDS and CSI findings could be used as a yardstick for measuring dietary diversity as well as finding coping strategies adopted during food stun among the households in Northwest, Nigeria in particular and Nigeria at large. Income generation directly influence dietary diversity of farming household heads, therefore it is strongly recommended that households should engage in activities that will result in income generation especially during the off-farm period. Also household should desist from using their assets and livestock as their coping strategies, because the strategy is considered very severe and irreversible. Government interventions in the area of agriculture are highly recommended.

Reference:

Agulanna, F. T., Ikpi, A. E., Okoruwa, V. O., & Akinyosoye, V. O. (2013). A synergetic linkage between agricultural productivity, nutrition and health. *African Journal of Biomedical Research*, 16(1), 1-9.



- Allen, L. H., Black, A. K., Backstrand, J. R., Pelto, G. H., Ely, R. D., Molina, E., & Chávez, A. (1991). An analytical approach for exploring the importance of dietary quality versus quantity in the growth of Mexican children. *Food and Nutrition Bulletin*, 13(2), 95-104.
- Arimond, M., & Ruel, M. T. (2004). Dietary diversity is associated with child nutritional status: evidence from 11 demographic and health surveys. *The Journal of nutrition*, 134(10), 2579-2585.
- Bickel, Gary, Mark Nord, Cristofer Price, William Hamilton, and John Cook. (2000). "Guide to measuring household food security." (2000).
- Brown, K. H., Peerson, J. M., Kimmons, J. E., & Hotz, C. (2002). *Options for achieving adequate intake from home-prepared complementary foods in low income countries*. In Nestle Nutrition Workshop Series, Vol. 4, 239-256. Philadelphia; Lippincott-Raven; 1999.
- Christiaensen, L. J., & Boisvert, R. N. (2000). *On measuring household food vulnerability: Case evidence from Northern Mali*. Ithaca, NY: Department of Agricultural, Resource, and Managerial Economics, Cornell University.
- Clover, J. (2003). Food security in sub-Saharan Africa. *African Security Studies*, 12(1), 5-15.
- Coates, J., Frongillo, E. A., Rogers, B. L., Webb, P., Wilde, P. E., & Houser, R. (2006). Commonalities in the experience of household food insecurity across cultures: what are measures missing?. *The Journal of nutrition*, 136(5), 1438S-1448S.
- Corbett, J. (1988). Famine and household coping strategies. *World development*, 16(9), 1099-1112.
- Devereux, S. (1993). Goats before ploughs: dilemmas of household response sequencing during food shortages. *ids bulletin*, 24(4), 52-59.
- Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance Project (FANTA) and Food aid management (2006). *Food Access Indicator Review Washington, D.C.: Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance*, Academy for Educational Development, 2003
- Food Agriculture Organization [FAO] (2007). Guidelines for measuring households individual dietary diversity. Version 3, FAO/Nutrition and Consumer Protection Division. FAO, EC/FAO & FANTA project Rome, Italy.



- Food Agriculture Organization [FAO] (2013). *The state of food insecurity in the world 2012. Economic Growth is necessary but not sufficient to Accelerate Reduction of Hunger and Malnutrition*. FAO, Rome, Italy, 1-61.
- Food Agriculture Organization [FAO] (1970). *Food composition tables for use in Africa*. Rome: FAO.
- Fawole, W. O., Ozkan, B., & Ayanrinde, F. A. (2016). Measuring food security status among households in Osun State, Nigeria. *British Food Journal*, 118(7), 1554-1567.
- Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations. (2017). *State of food security and nutrition in the world 2017: Building Resilience For... Peace and Food Security*. FOOD & AGRICULTURE ORG.
- Hoddinott, J., & Yohannes, Y. (2002). *Dietary diversity as a food security indicator. Food consumption and nutrition division discussion paper*, 136(136), 2002.
- Joe Brock "Insight: Boko Haram Taking to Hills, Seize Slave 'Brides'" *Reuter*, November, 17, 2013.
- Kennedy, E. T., Luo, H., & Houser, R. F. (2013). Dietary supplement use pattern of US adult population in the 2007–2008 National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey (NHANES). *Ecology of food and nutrition*, 52(1), 76-84.
- Magrini, E., & Vigani, M. (2014). *Technology adoption and multiple dimension of food security: the case of maize in Tanzania*. LICOS Centre for Institutions and Economic Reforms. Discussion paper 352/2014.
- Maxwell, D., & Caldwell, R. (2008). *The coping strategies index: field methods manual*. Atlanta, GA: CARE.
- Maxwell, D., Ahiadeke, C., Levin, C., Armar-Klemesu, M., Zakariah, S., & Lamptey, G. M. (1999). Alternative food-security indicators: revisiting the frequency and severity of coping strategies'. *Food policy*, 24(4), 411-429.
- Mbwana, H. A., Kinabo, J., Lambert, C., & Biesalski, H. K. (2016). Determinants of household dietary practices in rural Tanzania: Implications for nutrition interventions. *Cogent Food & Agriculture*, 2(1), 1224046.
- Mukhtar, M., Kamaruddin, R. B., & Applanaidu, S. D (2018a): Factors affecting rural farming households food security status in Kano, Nigeria. *International Journal of Management Research & Review*. 8(9), 1-19.
- Mukhtar, M., Kamaruddin, R. B., & Applanaidu, S. D (2018b): Assessing the food security determinants among rural households in Kano, Nigeria. *Journal of Agricultural Economics and Rural Development*. 4(2), 494-500
- Mukhtar, M., Kamaruddin, R. B., & Applanaidu, S. D (2018c): *Fighting food insecurity: Assessing coping strategies adopted by farming households in Kano, Nigeria*. 5th Annual EcoFi Symposium 2018-18th December, 2018 EDC Hotels & Resorts, Sintok Kedah, Malaysia.
- Mukhtar, Mustapha (2019). Food insecurity and coping strategies among rural households in Niger State, Nigeria. *Lapai Journal of Economics* 3(1) 92-107.
- Mukhtar, M., Kamaruddin, R. B., & Applanaidu, S. D (2019): Impact of Boko-Haram insurgency on household food security status in Kano metropolitan, Nigeria. In 3rd USM – International Conference on Social Sciences 2019 (USM) – ICOSS "Sustaining the Social Science" "Touching lives, bridging societies
- Nabuuma, D., Ekesa, B., & Kennedy, G. (2018). Dietary diversity among smallholder households in Bukoba district, Tanzania and Kiboga district, Uganda. *African Journal of Food, Agriculture, Nutrition and Development*, 18(1).
- National Population Commission [NPC]. (2017). *Nigeria's Current Estimated Population*.



- Nithya, D. J., & Bhavani, R. V. (2018). Factors which may limit the value of dietary diversity and its association with nutritional outcomes in preschool children in high burden districts of India. *Asia Pacific journal of clinical nutrition*, 27(2), 413.
- Okwoche, V. A., & Asogwa, B. C. (2012). Analysis of food security situation among Nigerian rural farmers. *International Journal of Biological, Bimolecular, Agricultural, Food, Biotechnological Engineering*, 6(12), 1117-1121.
- Olayiwola, S. A., Tashikalma, A. K., & Giroh, D. Y. (2017). Analysis of Food Security Status and Coping Strategies among Rural Households in Oluyole Local Government Area of Oyo State, Nigeria. *Trends in Science and Technology Journal*, 1(2), 28-32.
- Olofin, S., & Babatunde, M. A. (2007). *Estimating price and income elasticities of Sub-Saharan African exports*. A Paper Presented in the 12th Annual Conference on Econometric Modelling for Africa held from the 4th until the 6th of July 2007. Cape Town, South Africa.
- Omotayo, A. O. (2018). Economics of food intake, nutrition and farm households' health in Southwest Nigeria.
- Omotayo, Abiodun Olusola, Adebayo Isaiah Ogunniyi, Betchani HM Tchereni, and Busisiwe Nkonki-Mandleni. (2018). "Understanding the Link Between Households' Poverty and Food Security in South West Nigeria." *The Journal of Developing Areas* 52, no. 3 (2018): 27-38.
- Onyango, A., Koski, K. G., & Tucker, K. L. (1998). Food diversity versus breastfeeding choice in determining anthropometric status in rural Kenyan toddlers. *International journal of Epidemiology*, 27(3), 484-489.
- Rashid, D. A., Smith, L., & Rahman, T. (2006). *Determinants of dietary quality: evidence from Bangladesh*. In American Agricultural Economics Association Annual Meeting, 23-26.
- Ruel, M. T. (2003). Operationalizing dietary diversity: a review of measurement issues and research priorities. *The Journal of nutrition*, 133(11), 3911S-3926S.
- Sackey, J., Zhang, F. F., Rogers, B., Aryeetey, R., & Wanke, C. (2018). *Food security and dietary diversity are associated with health related quality of life after 6 months of follow up among people living with HIV in Accra, Ghana*. *AIDS care*, 1-5.
- Savy, M., Martin-Prével, Y., Sawadogo, P., Kameli, Y., & Delpuech, F. (2005). Use of variety/diversity scores for diet quality measurement: relation with nutritional status of women in a rural area in Burkina Faso. *European journal of clinical nutrition*, 59(5), 703.
- Smith, L. C., & Subandoro, A. (2007). *Measuring food security using household expenditure surveys* (Vol. 3). Intl Food Policy Res Inst.
- Smith, L. C., Alderman, H., & Aduayom, D. (2006). *Food insecurity in sub-Saharan Africa: new estimates from household expenditure surveys* (Vol. 146). Intl Food Policy Res Inst.
- Steyn, N. P., Nel, J. H., Nantel, G., Kennedy, G., & Labadarios, D. (2006). Food variety and dietary diversity scores in children: are they good indicators of dietary adequacy?. *Public health nutrition*, 9(5), 644-650.



- Swindale, A., & Bilinsky, P. (2006). *Household dietary diversity score (HDDS) for measurement of household food access: indicator guide*. Washington, DC: Food and Nutrition Technical Assistance Project, Academy for Educational Development.
- Tarini, A., Bakari, S., & Delisle, H. (1999). The overall nutritional quality of the diet is reflected in the growth of Nigerian children. *Santé (Montrouge, France)*, 9(1), 23-31.
- Taruvunga, A., Muchenje, V., & Mushunje, A. (2013). Determinants of rural household dietary diversity: The case of Amatole and Nyandeni districts, South Africa. *Int J Dev Sustainability*, 2(4), 2233-2247.
- Von Grebmer, K., Bernstein, J., Nabarro, D., Prasai, N., Amin, S., Yohannes, Y., ... & Thompson, J. (2016). *2016 Global hunger index: Getting to zero hunger*. Intl Food Policy Res Inst
- Watts, M. (1983). Silent violence; food, famine and peasantry in northern Nigeria.
- World Bank (2015), "World development indicators, depth of food deficit", available at: www.data.worldbank.org (accessed 26 September 2013).



**EFFECTS OF COMMUNITY RELATIONS ON THE CORPORATE IMAGE OF THE
WARRI REFINING AND PETROCHEMICAL COMPANY, UBEJI**

Ojoboh Lucky Ogheneruemu

ojobohlucky@gmail.com

+2348035692882

Department of Mass Communication, Delta State University, Abraka

Abstract

The Corporate Social Responsibility of any public organization such as the Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company can be effectively improved by its Community relations efforts. The study investigates how effectively the WRPC community relations programmes have helped in enhancing its corporate image and providing solutions to potential problems that help in the creation of mutual understanding and cordial relationship between the WRPC and its host communities. The survey descriptive research method was employed, using the questionnaire instrument to elicit responses from a sample of 400 respondents with a return rate of ninety eight percent (393). Findings include the fact that there is a significant relationship between the community relations activities, practices and strategies of the WRPC and the corporate image of the WRPC. Efforts of effective community relations activities and practices lead to the acceptance and patronage of public organizations such as the WRPC by its host communities. The conclusion of the study is that effective community practices and activities improve the corporate image of public organizations. This study recommends that the WRPC should spend more on its community relations effort in order to enhance its already established corporate image as a responsible corporate citizen.

Key words: Community Relations, Corporate Image, Effects, CSR, WRPC

1. Introduction

The success of organizations in a particular area is mainly dependent on the relationship between the community and the organization. The purpose of community relations practice is to establish a two-way communication channel that will help to create and sustain a mutual relationship between the organization and the host community. Community relations help to promote sustainable development and enhance business activities of corporate organizations and foster respect for culture which in turn improves the potentials of the indigenes for better livelihoods. This view of the study is in tandem with the World Bank Institute & Private Sector Vice Presidency of the World Bank's assertion (2003) which says that 'Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) is the commitment of business to sustainable economic development, working with employees, their families, the local community and society at large, to improve quality of life, in ways that are both good for business and good for development. The above assertion of the World Bank Institute & Private Sector Development of the Vice Presidency of the World Bank (2003) explains the need for every organization to be responsible and responsive in the community to ensure a balance of business activities that promotes their corporate image. This is because good community relations increase patronage from the diverse interest in the host community.

The purpose of community relations practice is to establish a two-way communication channel that will help to create and sustain a mutual relationship between the organization and the host community. The imperativeness of community relations actually necessitates the full involvement of organizations in socially oriented programmes in their host communities. The concept of social



responsibility which stimulates community programmes in most companies is not new as the idea was initiated in the early part of the 20th Century. Community relations programmes by organizations got its stand from a book on 'social responsibility of business' men by Bowen (1953), who suggested that business should consider the social implications of their decisions (Koontz & Weilrich, 1988; Jefkins, 1998). Despite the available research efforts on how an organization's community relations programme affects its corporate image, the impact of community relations in public organizations like the WRPC has to be studied for a clearer understanding of the effect of community relations on their corporate image. Harris (1958) identified six image types for a company's corporate image, the institutional image, the product image, the brand image, a diffused image and the consumer demand image. Wells and Spinks (1999) had suggested that the purpose behind the promotion of a corporate image was two folds; to link the company to its social environment and to help achieve company objectives. A good organization does not wait until there is chaos before it builds a mutual relationship with its host communities. An effective corporate social responsibility practice to its host community will positively enhance the corporate image of an organization. A community is a social organism made up of all the interactions among the residents with which they identify. Community is a combination of social units and systems which perform the major functions having locality relevance (Warren, 1963). Olalekan (1995) notes that community relations is the backbone of a sustained, peaceful and productive co-existence between an organization and its community. This research will help evaluate the organization's corporate image in relation to its host community.

The Corporate Social Responsibility of any public and private partnership sector driven organization such as the Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company can effectively be improved by the Community Relations efforts of such an organization. This is premised on the fact that in its operations, conflicts such as land matters, oil spillage, arise. Community Relations units of Corporate Affairs of public entities are best positioned to relate cordially and peacefully with its host community. This is what is referred to as corporate social responsibility. Has the WRPC been corporately and socially responsible to the Ubeji community? This is the core of this study. The purpose, statement of problem of this study is: do Community Relations units of organizations such as the WRPC effectively use community relations to affect its host communities, particularly Ubeji where it is located for mutual benefits? This study seeks to find out whether the community relations efforts of the WRPC, Ubeji have effects on its corporate image. Despite the available research efforts on how an organization's community relations programme affects its corporate image, the impact of community relations in public organizations like the WRPC has to be studied for a clearer understanding of the effect of community relations on their corporate image.

Despite the available research efforts on how an organization's community relations programme affect its corporate image, the impact of community relations in most organizations like the WRPC has to be studied for a clearer understanding of the effect of community relations. This research is geared towards a more effective impact of community relations on the corporate image of the Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company. This study will help the WPRC to effectively use corporate social responsibility to make more impact on its host community, 'Ubeji'. This study will confirm or disprove Ekeopara's (2009) finding that host communities accept community relations of companies and public entities domiciled in their domain. This investigation will also find out if it is true that the corporate image of organizations such as the WRPC improves because of its Community Relations efforts, as found by Ekeopara (2009). One other significance of this study is that it will affirm or disclaim the finding of Shamsan and Otieno (2015) that Public Relations, the 'parent' of Community Relations enhances patronage by responding to comments of its internal and external public. In other



words, the findings of this study will confirm whether there is a connection between the Community Relations efforts of the WRPC, its host community, Ubeji and its Corporate image.

2 Literature Review

2.1 Conceptual Review

Different organizations over the years have put up several strategies to maintain their identities in their areas of operations and this quest has led to the development of Community Relations as a major tool for fostering good relations between the communities and an organization (Kotler & Armstrong, 2006). Hillery (1955), found no fewer than 94 definitions of community relations. One common element in these definitions deals with people. Community is a set of interrelationships among social institutions in a locality (Bell & Newby, 1973). A community is said to exist when interaction between individuals has the purpose of meeting individual needs and obtaining group goals. A limited geographical area is another feature of a community. The features of social interaction, and structures for the gratification of physical, social and physical needs, and limited geographical area are basic to the definitions of community (Bell & Newby, 1973). Community refers to a structure of relationships. A Community is a body of people living in the same locality. Alternatively, a sense of identity and belonging shared among people living in the same locality, including the set of social relations found in a particular bounded area (Gale, 1990). Relations are the way in which two or more people or things are connected; a thing affects or is relevant to another. Relation is a person who is connected by blood or marriage; a relative. It also refers to a relationship between sets of values, an existing connection; a significant association between or among things; the relation between cause and effect. The Cambridge English Dictionary defines community relations as the relationship that a company, an organization has with the person who lives in the area in which it operates. White the Business Dictionary refers to relations as a firm's interactions with the people constituting the environment it operates in and draws resources from to foster mutual understanding and peaceful co-existence with the residents of the location in which it operates.

Daramola (2003) says community relations is devoted to creating a relationship of good neighbourliness between an organization and other companies as well as groups within the community it is physically located. This agrees with the position of Wilson and Jibrin (2014), who aver that:

every society, irrespective of its size, desires and works towards attaining some level of development especially in the present changing social, political and economic climate where everyone wants to grow, wants to succeed, wants to be heard and recognized, wants to be involved in the daily activities of his or her locality.

A company engages in Community relations activities by taking an active role in the wellbeing of its community. Nwanne (2015) opines that community relations may therefore be seen as all efforts to establish and maintain a cordial and mutually beneficial relationship between an organization and its host community. This process of relating with host communities is not an easy endeavour; the host communities are usually complex and diverse. Host communities consist of traditional rulers and chiefs, market women, youths, opinion leaders, political, economic and intellectual elite. Conflicts often arise because the needs, aspirations, interests and expectations of these diverse groups are not the same. In order to functionally operate in a community, a company must employ an effective community relations strategy. This is why Dilenschneider (2000) advises companies and organizations to be savvy about their relationship with these diverse interest groups. He asked that companies be



intimately familiar with their needs and how to fulfil them; he cautions that it is essential to understand the customs and laws of the community the companies operate in. This is why Nwanne (2015) admonishes that in reality, organizations must work closely with their publics, keeping their ears to the ground in order to detect threats and spot opportunities for the display of corporate social responsibility which is somewhat similar to public interest. The core of this study is to find out how community relations can be used by organizations such as the Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company to create and sustain an acceptable and respectable corporate image.

2.1.1 Benefits of Community Relations

Nwanne's (2015) six benefits of community relations: (A) respectful of its host community in line with the concept of corporate social responsibility; (B) engender peace and good neighbourliness for a fruitful and functional operation of its activities; (C) enhance proactive public relations as the company takes into account its responsibilities to its host community and responds accordingly; (D) amasses goodwill that comes in handy in times of crisis; (E) encourages giving back a token or a little from where much has been lifted; and (F) a sign of good corporate manners. The Reference for Business.com says, a comprehensive community relations programme can help a company achieve visibility as a good community citizen when it supports programmes that improve the quality of life in the community including crime prevention, employment, environmental sanitation and beautification, scholarship programmes, performing arts programmes and children activities. Such visibility engenders goodwill through financial support or employee participation in sports and cultural activities. Other benefits of Community relations are that community relations enhance employee loyalty, reduce labour and production cost, and, increase patronage from the diverse interest in the host community. This is because a company with happy employees is likely to attract highly qualified new employees.

2.1.2 What is Corporate Image?

Corporate identity is a primary goal of corporate communication for the purpose of maintaining and building identity to accord with and facilitate corporate business objectives. According to Ekeopara (2009), organizations nowadays are becoming conscious of their corporate image. They are beginning to realize that patronage of their goods and services not only lies in effective and efficient marketing strategy but also to a great extent on their corporate image. For this reason, organizations devote serious attention to the issues of their corporate image. Nwosu (1996), sees corporate image as a reputation of an organization as determined by the various pictures, knowledge, information and perception that the publics of that organization have about it. This is in agreement with what Rayner (2003) says, that corporate image confers clear cut advantages and privileges on companies. It proves different to imitate, at the same time, it creates responsibilities. This is why Villanova, Zinkhan and Hyman (2000), say that corporate image is an overall perception of the company held by different segments of the public. The diverse interests and publics of an organization such as WRPC are seen as having personal and social meaning in addition to functional utility and expectations. In particular, the company as well as the community is interested in the comparative performance of an organization and its role as a corporate citizen.

2.1.3 Community Relations and Corporate Social Responsibility

Community relations as an aspect of public relations, is closely tied to the concept of social responsibility. According to Ajala (2005), community relation is the responsibility to plan and manage an organization's relationship with all those involved in and or affected by its activities. It is an excellent opportunity to bank good will in the community. As social investment, socially responsible companies refrain from taking actions that might be perceived by the public as insensitive



or callous. This agrees with Sharphin (1985), who had stated that the concern about the role of business in the community and the society at large has persisted and this has led to the emergence of “Corporate social responsibility”. Sharphin (1985) had argued that the complex relationship between business and society should be redefined within a new form of “social contract” or set of written and unwritten rules, regulations and assumptions about the pattern of behaviour among various elements in society.

Ajala (2005) categorizes corporate social responsibility to include; *Product Lines*: Not producing dangerous products, maintaining good product standard that are environmentally safe; *Marketing Practices*: Responding to consumers’ complaints, setting fair prices and maintaining fair advertising message contents; *Employees safety and health*: setting effective work and environment policies, accident safeguard, food and medical facilities; *Employees Services*: Training, counselling, granting allowances for welfare of employees; *Obligation to Individual*: These include equitable wages/salaries and remuneration “packages”, suitable working conditions in return for the duties and responsibilities carried out by the employees; *Obligation to Society*: The expectation that organizations would automatically abide by both the letter and spirit of the law in dealing with consumer groups; and, *Obligation to Government*: Recognition that a mutually beneficially exchange exist between the organization and government constituents requiring payment of taxes and implementation of health and safety standard etc.

2.1.4 Common Community Relations Activities

Common Community Relations activities include; *Cash*: This is money in coins or notes as distinct from cheques, money orders or credit, and it is given to improve, or for setting up development programme for its host community.

Sponsorship/Philanthropy: This is money or support that is given, usually by a company to support a person, organization or activity. It is the act of sponsoring someone or something; *Environmental stewardship* refers to the responsible use and protection of the natural environment through conservation and sustainable practices. *Employee volunteerism* is an important part of an organization’s corporate social responsibility efforts (corporate volunteering). It is a simple and effective way for businesses to contribute to the community. Companies give their employees an allowance of paid time off annually, which they use to volunteer at a charity of their choice. *Sharing*, which is an activity through which knowledge (information, skills, expertise) is exchanged among people, friends, communities or organization, is another common community relations activity. Other community relations include economic renewal project, sourcing practices and supply chain management, employee behaviour, facilities management and maintenance, hiring and employee wellness programme, memberships etc. Meaning that the Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company Limited, WRPC is expected to continue to promote a healthy relationship with its host community (Ubeji). The Managing Director of the Company, Mr Muhammed Abali, gave the assurance at the 7th graduation ceremony of 56 persons sponsored by WRPC in various skills acquisition programmes. Some of them were trained in catering and hotel management, welding and fabrication, hairdressing, barbing, tailoring/fashion and design and auto-engineering. Abali explained that the trainees were drawn from five of the communities playing host to the refinery, adding that the company would sustain its robust relationship with the communities.



2.1.5 Tactics and Strategies of Community Relations

According to the Community Relations Resource Kit of the Queensland Government (2000), there are many different strategies for good community relations planning, They include; community relation audit, consultation, development, implementation and evaluation. The tactics and strategies of community relations explained in this study will therefore be based on the explanations and elucidation of this kit. The first step in community relations planning is to establish suitable mechanisms within the initiating organization to manage the development of the plan. They include setting up a special working group or committee with specific terms of reference and responsibilities. Recommendations of the working group will need to be endorsed by the management to make sure that the suggested mechanisms are in line with overall administrative and resource framework of the organization's community relations audit. A community relations audit assesses local issues and needs with respect to community relations. The main purpose of a community relations audit is to collect essential baseline information on the current state of affairs which will inform the development and subsequent evaluation of the plan. The scope of the audit should include existing planning information on the topic concerned as well as general information on the demographic and social characteristics of the community. It may be necessary to conduct a survey to gather more detailed information such as the needs of particular target groups.

Consultation with the community is important to ensure that the views of the wide range of stakeholders are included in the plan. Consultation in a culturally diverse community like Ubeji must be designed to include indigenous people and people of culturally and linguistically diverse backgrounds both in the planning and conduct of the consultation. Consultation targeting specific cultural groups must be designed and implemented in a culturally appropriate way. Development Needs and issues identified through the community relations audit and consultation will need to be prioritized in order of importance. These needs and issues will then inform the scope of the WRPC community relations plans and define the key aims to be achieved. The plan may include long term aims such as improvement of community relations and social harmony as well as more immediate specific aims such as enhancing awareness of and access to specific services. A good community relations plan should focus on practical and effective strategies aimed at addressing the needs and issues identified through the earlier steps in the planning process. The plan should identify the processes required for implementation and how the outcome is to be measured and assessed. A simple and clear implementation strategy will be useful in monitoring progress and ensuring that important milestones have been achieved within the planned time line. A good implementation plan will include all steps required to initiate and implement the strategies, identify the persons or agencies responsible for managing different components of the plan, and schedule periodic reviews to ensure that essential adjustments are made. Issues and feedback identified during consultation and implementation of the plan should be recorded for use as a reference in evaluating the plan and for development of future strategies.

Evaluation is an important final step in community relations planning as it will assist in assessing the effectiveness of the plan. Evaluation usually focuses on what was done, what was achieved and what improvement could be made in future work. There is no prescribed standard model or framework for community relations evaluation. However, an evaluation would usually consider the following factors. Evaluation can be undertaken at the conclusion of the plan or at suitable stages during its implementation. However, it would be ideal if community relations plans and strategies in WRPC are guided by the core principles of the multicultural Queensland policy. The core principles of the multicultural Queensland policy are: Leadership: Improving community relations requires a clear vision. Public statement of such a vision will build support for community relations initiatives and



provide the basis for long term positive effects in the community. **Planning:** Careful and thorough planning is critical to an effective community relations plan. The planning should also be informed by extensive and inclusive consultation with the Ubeji community and the involvement of other relevant stakeholders. **Integration:** Community relations strategies work best when they are integrated with existing process and procedures and do not require added arrangements for their implementation. This is particularly important for consultation and information dissemination about the project as people generally feel more comfortable participating in existing or familiar networks and structures. **Inclusion of diversity:** An underlying objective of any community relations strategy is to improve social harmony and cohesion through inclusion of people of diverse backgrounds in all stages of the community relations planning process. Good community relations strategies must by their nature value and respect diversity and aim at addressing the needs of a diverse community. **Ongoing effects:** There is no quick, one-off solution to community relations issues and problems. Good community relations strategies should be sustainable in order to have long term effects in the community. **Holistic Approach:** Good community relations strategies should take account of the complex factors that impact on community relations. Issues raised in community relations discussions may be symptomatic of other underlying problems that require further investigation and analysis. For this reasons community relations projects are frequently multi-pronged and require the cooperation of a number of groups and agencies.

2.1.6 The Importance of Effective Community Relations on an Organization Corporate Image

Karadeniz (2009) opines that corporate image comprises evaluation and interpretation of information coming from different channels that can be explained by objects, situations, concepts, and signs engendered by imagination. He adds that the importance of a good corporate image is dependent on corporate philosophy, corporate behaviour, corporate design and corporate communication. Corporate communication, in essence is the application of all communication precautions systematically integrated, which aims to impact public opinion, patronage and acceptance. Corporate communication is the core of community relations, especially in an organization such as the WRPC.

Lewis (1973) had emphasized that first impression can go a long way in the success of an organization which is not easily achievable and oil companies are no exceptions. This is why Omavowan (2016) had argued that:

Constant oil exploration which caused the displacement of people from their place of work and habitation would have continued to be a fact ... without the efforts of community relations in the public relations or corporate affairs office of such corporations like the NNPC.

The importance of community relations in an organization such as the NNPC in Ubeji, Warri can be seen in the following: Community relations guides and strengthens an organization as a responsible corporate ally and citizen. Community relations establish and sustain mutual coexistence. Community relations create a conducive working environment for the operations of the organization. Community relations increase the respect and acceptability of the organization. These advantages agree with Budd (1995) who avers that managing community relations is one and the same with managing corporate reputation which is a delicate and sensitive process. He adds that managing judgement, attitude and a sense of feeling rooted in a person's mind. Good relations just like reputation, is hard to build and cannot be bought. Cornelissen (2011) agrees when he asserts that the more organizations focus on managing relations with non-customers, publics or reputation management as their guiding philosophy the more likely they were to have a strong reputation. This is in tandem with Kim and Reber (2008) who had opined that corporate social responsibility is a central relationship building



activity within organizations). Richard and Holly (2014) opine, in support levels of volunteerism, more media coverage and a better public image will enhance community relations. Hony and Rim (2010) suggest that corporate social responsibility has an indirect influence on positive word of mouth communication that contributes to reputation, organizational value and stakeholder loyalty. This is why Kruckeberry and Starck (1988, xi) say “our theory is that public relations actively defined and practiced is an active attempt to restore and maintain a sense of community”. They are credited as being the first to argue that public relations ought to be conceptualized as the active attempt to restore and maintain a sense of community. Community relations place a premium on a caring attitude towards others. It is a humane and altruistic function, but one based on sound and pragmatic philosophy. It is a role, to a very great extent of non-manipulation. If practiced should result in a more human and mutually supportive society.

2.2 Theoretical Framework

The European Commission says Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) is a concept whereby companies integrate social and environmental concerns in their business operations and in their interactions with their stakeholders on a voluntary basis. This is what Grayson & Hodges (2004) says “entails managing effectively the company’s actual and potential environmental and social impact on the communities in which the firm operates and society as a whole. The Corporate Social Responsibility theory posits that every corporate organization such as the WRPC should act, behave and operate like a responsible and good citizen, in a way to promote peace, harmony, progress and development of the community in which it is situated (Ogan, 1994). This theory originated from the work of the United States of America’s initiated Hutchins commission of 1947, called the Commission on the Freedom of the Press. This is the origin of the theory of social responsibility in Mass Communication. It is now globally referred to as global social responsibility. The European Commission says Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) is a concept whereby companies integrate social and environmental concerns in their business operations and in their interactions with their stakeholders on a voluntary basis. This is what Grayson & Hodges (2004) says “entails managing effectively the company’s actual and potential environmental and social impact on the communities in which the firm operates and society as a whole. This is why the World Bank (2003) says organizations must be involved in long – term investments, work in cooperation with governments, civil society groups, development institutions and citizens. For a public entity like the Warri Refinery and Petrochemical Company (WRPC), “being a socially responsible company means demonstrating an enduring commitment to improving people lives Coleman (nd) adds that CSR is about delivering sustainable growth, supported by a firm foundation of principles that preserve human dignity, enhance the quality life and reduce environmental impact. As a responsible citizen, an organization like the WPRC must always feel the need to give back to society. Carrol (1999) proposed a four parts definition of corporate social responsibility suggesting that corporations such as the WRPC have four responsibilities or “four faces” to fulfil to be good corporate citizens: economic, legal, ethical, and philanthropic. Carrol (1999) explains that economic responsibility is profitable when principals deliver good quality products at fair prices due to customers. Legal duties entail complying with the laws and playing the rules of the game. Ethical duties overcome the limitations of legal duties. While Philanthropic responsibility- “giving back” time and money in the form of voluntary service, voluntary association, and voluntary giving is where most of the controversy over the legitimacy of corporate social responsibility lies.

Despite the link of corporate social responsibility theory to the freedom of the press social responsibility theory, the phrase corporate social responsibility has been traced to Bowen (1953) whose publication of social responsibility of business men that posed the question of what



responsibilities to society can business people reasonably be expected to assume. The thrust of the postulates of the theory is “the desire to establish a strategic relationship with the state, or society that led some corporate bodies to invest in the establishment of institutions that fulfil the specific requirement of the community and the establishment of trusts and foundations for tax benefits, which also support socially beneficial activities. There have been various amendments, perspectives and schools of thought about CSR since then: there is corporate social responsiveness (Ackerman & Baucer, 1976). A comprehensive idea is the concept of corporate social performance (Carrol, 1979). Wood (1991) presented a model of corporate social responsibilities processes of corporate social responsiveness and outcomes of corporate behaviour. The essence of anchoring this theory on the corporate responsibility theory is the need for WRPC to give back to the Ubeji community something out of the much it gets from their God endowed natural resource - crude oil. This implies that the WRPC, using the corporate social responsibility, also known as corporate social performance should look at how it integrates its business operations with the social demands of the Ubeji community based on the fact business depends on society (community relations) for its existence, growth and continuity. This is what Jensen (2000) say that responsibilities are accepted as enlightened value maximization since they lead to long term value maximization or value seeking as WRPC’s objectives. This is what Soderberg (1986) says that companies such as the WRPC can become involved in their communities by taking active interest in community problems, sponsoring youth activities; participating in local government (affairs); joining business and source groups; purchasing supplies and materials from local companies; encouraging community education and culture; making offices and other facilities available to community organizations, supporting local charity drives and taking part in civil activities. This agrees with O’keefe (2013) who says extractive companies can do a lot to manage and improve their community relations. Effective Community Relations often lead to successful outcomes. This can only be effectively achieved using the asymmetric public relations model based on corporate social responsibility.

3. Methodology

3.1 Methods

The research design used for this study is the survey research method. The population of this study is the entire staff of WRPC and residents of Ubeji community, Warri, Delta State. The sample of the study is taken from the Warri South because Ubeji is in the Warri South Local Government Area of Delta State. According to the National Population Commission Census of 2006, there are three hundred and eleven thousand, nine hundred and seventy (311,970) people in the Warri South Local Government Area of Delta State. The sample size of this study is 400 persons purposively selected from both residents and staff of the WRPC and the Ubeji community, Warri. The sampling technique for this study is the purposive sampling technique which Wimmer and Dominic (2006) say includes subject selected on the basis of specific characteristics or qualities and eliminates those who fail to meet those criteria. This agrees with Obaze and Onosu (2009) who opine that purposive sampling is based on personal consideration of the researcher to provide the researcher with the required information or data. The data collection instrument used in this study is the questionnaire. The questionnaire consists of two sections. Section A elicited information about the respondents’ demographic variables such as age bracket, occupation, marital status, educational attainment, and gender (sex). Section B contains thematic questions pertaining to the research questions. The researcher with the assistance of research assistants administered the questionnaire copies on person-to-person basis. This afforded the researcher and his assistants the opportunity to explain to respondents questions that the respondents could not easily understand.



3.2 The WRPC: A Brief History

Warri Refining and Petrochemical Company is located in Ubeji in the Warri South Local Government Area of Delta State. According to the National Population Commission (web) Census of 2006, there are three hundred and eleven thousand, nine hundred and seventy (311,970) people in the Warri South Local Government Area of Delta State. The WRPC was incorporated as a limited liability company on the 3rd of November 1988 after the merger of the then Warri Refinery with the Ekpan Petrochemical plants. It was essentially built to add value to some of the refinery's by products such as propylene rich stock and decant oil. The Warri Refinery, the first Nigerian government wholly owned refinery was commissioned in 1978, by Muhammadu Buhari. It was built to process 100,000 barrels of crude oil per day but was later debottlenecked to process 125, 000 barrels per day in 1987. It was essentially built to add value to some of the refinery's by products such as propylene rich stock and decant oil. Its mission statement is to efficiently and profitably process crude oil into petrochemical products through effective resource utilization, while exploiting new business opportunity and its vision statement is to be a leader in the petroleum processing business in Africa and its quality policy, quality excellence in the foundation of our goal of customer satisfaction; it is therefore our policy to: Produce and supply petroleum and petrochemical products in conformity with customer requirements; Continually improve our quality management system, processes, products and services to ensure customers satisfaction; continually upgrade technology, knowledge and skill for improved business performance; vigorously promote a safe and environmentally healthy work place; and, promote teamwork in the organization and harmonious relationship worth our host communities.

4. Results

Data collected were analyzed using frequency tables, simple percentages and explanation building techniques. This was to ease computation and uniformity for easier comprehension and understanding. The three hundred and ninety-three copies of the questionnaire are analyzed in order to fulfill the objectives of the study.

Table 1: Demographics of the Respondents

Variable	No. of Respondents	Percentage
<i>Gender</i>		
Male	183	47%
Female	210	53%
<i>Age Bracket</i>		
18-21years	102	26%
22-25years	96	24%
25-29years	74	19%
30-33years	83	21%
34years and Above	038	10%
<i>Educational Attainment</i>		
SSSCE/GCE	95	24%
OND/NCE	101	76%
HND/BA/BSc	157	40%
MSc/MA/PhD	41	10%
<i>Marital Status</i>		
Single	177	45%
Married	131	33%
Separated/Divorced	66	17%
Widowed	19	05%



<i>Occupation</i>		
Business/Self-employed	168	43%
Civil Servant	94	24%
Teacher	76	19%
Driver	18	05%
Other	37	09%
Total	393	100

Source: Field work, 2019

The table above contains: Gender, Age Bracket, Educational Attainment, Marital Status and Occupation of the 393 respondents whose copies of the research instrument were retrieved and found useable. .

Table 2: Perception of WRPC Community Relations, CSR, Tools and Activities of WRPC

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	209	53%
No	178	45%
To an extent	06	02%
Total	393	100

Source: Field work, 2019

The Table 2 above indicates that Ubeji residents perceive the WRPC community relations CSR tools and activities as effective. This is in tandem with the finding of Ekeopara (2009), which is that the community relations practice of an organization improves the corporate of such an organization.

Table 3: Perception of the Relationship between Ubeji and WRPC

Perception	No of Respondents	Percentage
Positive	271	69%
Negative	108	27%
Undecided	14	04%
Total	393	100

Source: Field work, 2019

Majority of the respondents perceive the relationship between Ubeji community and the WRPC as positive. This confirms what Shamsan and Otieno (2015) found, that when host communities accept and patronize an organization, it implies that the organization listens to the comments of its customers and responds responsibly. In other words, there is a positive connection between an organization's Public Relations (Community relations) practice, its corporate image and mutual understanding with its host community.

Table 4: Contributions of the WRPC to the development of the Ubeji community

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	196	50%
No	189	48%
To an extent	08	02%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019.

Many of the respondents felt that WPRC had contributed to the development of the Ubeji community.



Table 5: Belief in the cordial and progressive relationship between WRPC and Ubeji community.

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	197	50%
No	190	48%
To an extent	06	02%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

Many of the respondents believed that the relationship between WRPC and Ubeji community had been cordial and progressive.

Table 6: Belief in the cordial relationship being due to CSR

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	211	54%
No	107	27%
Not Really	75	19%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

Over half of the respondents believed that the cordial relationship that existed between the WRPC and the Ubeji community was due to the corporate social responsibility of the WRPC.

Table 7: Community relations strategies of the WRPC increased the mutual understanding and corporate image building.

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	198	50%
No	145	37%
To an extent	50	13%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

Many of the 393 respondents felt that the community relations strategies employed by the WRPC increased mutual understanding and corporate image building.

Table 8: Most effective tactics of community relations suitable for enhancing the corporate image of WRPC

Tactics	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Sponsorship/Philanthropy	83	21%
Employee/volunteerism	108	27%
Environmental/Stewardship	105	27%
Economic Reversal Project	97	25%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

The above table contains the views of respondents on the most suitable community relations tactics of the WRPC



Table 9: Potential problems of WRPC Community Relations drive for better corporate image.

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	165	42%
No	207	53%
To an extent	21	5%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

There was no clear cut difference between the number of respondents who felt there were potential problems facing or likely to obstruct the WRPC drive for a better corporate image of the WRPC and those who did not. No organization is perfect in its operations, that is why proactive and far sighted organizations prepare for crises and how to handle them when and if they do occur.

Table 10: Types of probable problem likely to reduce effective Community Relations drive of the WRPC

Type of problem	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Poor corporate communication	94	24%
Lack of responsiveness	106	27%
Unwillingness of invest	119	30%
Poor community relations tactics and strategies	74	19%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

The 393 respondents had their preferences for the probable problems that could reduce the effective community relations practice of the WPRC. Even though community relations tactics improve the corporate image of organizations such as WRPC, there are still potential problems. Therefore, it is imperative for community relations unit of organizations to be more proactive than reactive in order to nip in the bud such potential problems.

Table 11: Extent to which community relations tactics of WRPC contributed to the social and economic development of Ubeji

Extent	No. of Respondents	Percentage
A very significant extent	158	40%
A significant extent	102	26%
A very insignificant extent	75	19%
An insignificant extent	58	15%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

Table 11 above shows that most respondents felt that WRPC community relations tactics contributed to the social and economic development of Ubeji to a very significant and significant extent respectively. This finding agrees with Ekeopara (2009) who had found that community relations tactics of organizations such as WRPC contribute to the socio economic development of its host communities. In other words, the tactics enhances the corporate image 'a little more favourably' more than perceived by the various publics of such organizations.



Table 12: Support of the view that more can still be done to improve the relationship between Ubeji community and WRPC

Response	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	275	70%
No	118	30%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

Many respondents believed that more can still be done to improve the cordial relationship between the WRPC and Ubeji community. The diverse publics of public organizations are always in need of one project, amenity, expectations, aspirations and interests the be met and or provided for (Nwanne, 2015) That is many PR scholars advocate proactive Public Relations (Community Relations) approaches. Most scholars have advised that Public Relations and or the Corporate Affairs Departments of organizations such as the WRPC should be involved in Management or headed by management personnel in line with global practices.

Table 13: Factors likely to increase WRPC Community Relations practices

Factors	No. of Respondents	Percentage
Government Policy	125	32%
Staff of the WRPC	55	14%
Involvement and consultation	105	27%
More funding	108	27%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

All respondents agreed that the above factors would likely increase the WRPC community relations practices. This agrees with Kim and Cha (2013) who had found that the size and formality of Public Relations Units, amongst other factors listed in the above table affect the corporate reputation of an organization such as the WRPC.

Table 14: Relationship between the Community Relations practices of WRPC and its corporate image

Response	No of Respondents	Percentage
Yes	259	66%
No	134	34%
Total	393	100

Source: Fieldwork, 2019

Many respondents believed that there is a significant relationship between the community relations practices of WRPC and its corporate image. This confirms Ekeopara's (2009) finding that the corporate image of an organization improves with effective community relations. Two hundred and fifty nine (66%) respondents agreed that there is a relationship between the Community Relations practices of WRPC and its corporate image.

The discussion of findings of this study is premised on using the responses of the 393 respondents who returned copies of their questionnaire to provide answers to the research questions posed to realize the objectives of the study. Therefore:



Research Question One

How effectively has the community relations of the WRPC helped in enhancing its corporate image proffering solutions to potential problems that can reduce its Community Relations practice?

The answer to this research question was provided by data analyzed in tables 2, 8 and 9.

In table 2, two hundred and nine respondents returned that the community relations activities, CRS and tools were effective. Therefore, it can be inferred that the effectiveness of the practices, activities and CSR had indeed helped in enhancing the corporate image of the WRPC. This agrees with Budd (1995) who avers that managing community relations is one and the same with managing corporate reputation which is a delicate and sensitive process. Holly & Rim (2010) concurs when they opine that corporate social responsibility has an indirect influence on positive word of mouth communication that contributes to reputation building. Data analyzed in table 8 corroborates the above finding. In this table, sponsorship/philanthropy had the least score of 83 (21%) respondents indicating that this community relations tactics was effective. Employee volunteerism and environmental stewardship had 108 (27%) and 105 (27%) respondents respectively and economic project renewal had 97 (25%). The effectiveness of these practices of community relations will definitely culminate into a better corporate image for the WRPC. These should guide and strengthen the WRPC as a responsible corporate ally and citizen. Table 9 confirms that community relations activities, CRS and tools enhance the corporate image of an organization such as the WRPC. In this table, 207 (53%) respondents did not support the view that there were problems that could reduce the impact of the drive for a better corporate image. This is what Kruckeberry and Starck (1988, xi) mean when they stated that public relations actively defined and practiced is an active attempt to restore and maintain a sense of community. They see community relations as a humane and altruistic function (practice). Table 6 contains some of the suggested problems likely to be encountered by the WRPC in its community relations drive for the sustenance and enhancement of its corporate image. The researcher, based on preliminary personal observations and interactions listed poor corporate communication, lack of responsiveness, unwillingness to invest in the development of the community (Ubeji) and poor community relations strategies and tactics as the potential problems likely to be encountered by the WRPC. This reminds one of Kim and (2013) who had found that the size and formality of Public Relations (Corporate Affairs Department) affect the corporate reputation of any organization. Unwillingness to invest got the highest score of 119 (30%) respondents. This is a reminder of Nwanne (2015) who had reminded organizations that conflicts often arise because the needs, aspirations, interests and expectations of diverse groups in host communities are not the same. This is why Dilenshneider (2000) advises companies to be savvy about their relationships with the diverse interests of host community residents. Nwanne (2015) lends his support by admonishing that organizations such as WRPC must work closely with their diverse publics, keep their ears to the ground in order to detect threats and spot opportunities for the display of corporate social responsibility which is somewhat similar to public interest. This is what Villanova, Zinkhan and Hyman (2000), say corporate image is an overall perception of the company (WRPC) held by different segments of the public. These diverse interests have personal and social meaning in addition to functional utility and expectations. This is why community relations planning culminates into evaluation which focuses on what was done, what was achieved and what improvement could be made to avoid likely problems.



Research Questions Two

How do residents of Ubeji community perceive WRPC and how has their perception impacted the corporate image of the WRPC?

The answer to this research question was provided by data analyzed and tabulated in Tables 2, 3 and 4. In table 2, two hundred and nine (53%) respondents perceived the WRPC Community relations, CRS, tools and practices as effective. This agrees with the Hampshire Business for social responsibility which says community relations is the method that companies use to manage relationships with the communities in which they operate. A community (WRPC) engages in community relations activities by taking an active role in the wellbeing of the community. Nwanne (2015, p 177) adds that relating with host communities is not an easy endeavour. Ekeopara (2009) opines that organizations are beginning to realize that patronage not only lies in effective and marketing strategy but also to a great extent in their corporate image. For this reason, organizations devote serious attention to the issues of their corporate image. In table 7, two hundred and seventy nine (69%) respondents perceived the community relations practices of the WRPC as positive and this has impacted the corporate image of the WRPC. This reminds one of Daramola (2003, p 70) who had opined that every person or corporate organization has one kind of affinity with the members of the environment where he or she operates. This implies that where the right attitude is exhibited there will always be a mutually benefitting relationship between the organization, individuals and the country. That is why Wilson & Jibrin (2014) assert that every society irrespective of its size, desires and works towards attaining some level of development especially in a fast changing social, political and economic climate where everyone wants to grow, wants to succeed, wants to be heard and recognized, and wants to be involved in the daily activities of his or her community. This confirms the saying 'that no man is an island'. Table 4 corroborates the finding above where 196 (50%) respondents agreed that the WRPC had contributed to the development of the Ubeji community. Community relations practice is an excellent opportunity to bank good will in the community (Ajala, 2005, p 13).

Research Question Three

What are the Community Relations strategies employed by WRPC for maintaining mutual understanding and corporate image building?

Table 8 contains a summarized list of the strategies employed by WRPC, like most organizations in its community relations practices. They include sponsorship, philanthropy, employee volunteerism, economic renewal project. As is the practice based on government policy, the WRPC according to its corporate affairs/human resources managers, the WRPC also employs indigenes, establish skills acquisition centres, gives contracts to indigenous companies and attend Ubeji community development meetings where issues are discussed. Table 9 affirmed this where 198(50%) respondents returned that the Community Relations practices and strategies increased WRPC's and Ubeji community mutual understanding and corporate image building. This is corroborated by data tabulated in table 9, where 158 (40%) and 102 (26%) respondents submitted that the community relations, tools, tactics and strategies used by the WRPC had contributed to the social and economic development of Ubeji community to a very significant and a significant extents respectively.

The summary of analysis, discussion of findings shows that participants in the study (sample) were mostly single and enterprising young men and women who were educated whereby many were self-employed (168). This maybe because where public organizations sited often attract diverse publics with different interests Many respondents perceived the community relations practices, tactics and strategies as effectively sufficient that it established and led to a sustained cordial relationship



between the WRPC and the Ubeji host community. The perception of many respondents about the WRPC was positive. Many believed that the community relations activities contributed to the cordial and progressive relationship that existed between the WRPC and Ubeji community. One interesting finding is that the community relations practices of the WRPC enhanced, significantly, the corporate image of the WRPC. This confirms that community relations help to promote sustainable development and enhance business activities of corporate organizations culminating into a better corporate image. Findings also affirm that corporate social responsibility and responsiveness not only enhances the corporate image of an organization, CSR also increases the acceptance and patronage of an organization such as the WRPC. The study confirms that community relations planning and evaluation premised on sponsorship philanthropy, environmental stewardship, economic project renewals, establishment of skills acquisition centres all lead to a better corporate image. The study also finds that there are likely problems that can obstruct a more desirable and successful corporate image drive. However, these obstacles are surmountable. Towards a more effective corporate drive more funding for the WRPC was identified as a crucial factor. Most importantly, the study finds that there is a significant relationship between the community relations activities, practice, and strategies of an organization such as the WRPC and the enhancement of its corporate image.

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

Based on the findings of the study, it can be concluded that Community Relations had effects on the corporate image of the WRPC. As found from the analysis of data, the relationship between WRPC and the Ubeji was cordial, progressive and positive. Community relations activities have a tremendous effect on the corporate image of an organization such as the WRPC. There is a positive connection between the corporate social responsibility activities of the WRPC and the social and economic development of Ubeji that culminates into a positive corporate reputation. This informs that the theoretical anchor of the study is applicable not only to media organizations but to all corporate citizens..

Based on findings, it is recommended that the Federal Government, a major stakeholder of the WRPC should provide more funding for the WRPC to enable the WRPC invest more on its community relations activities, planning, execution and involvement in the affairs of the Ubeji community. The WRPC should make the community relations unit autonomous through employing mostly trained professional public relations practitioners and Mass Communication graduates to handle its community relations activities. This will ensure that information dissemination to its external and internal publics are professionally conceptualized, produced and properly disseminated. The Human Resource/Corporate affairs department of the WRPC should appoint personnel knowledgeable in human resources management, industrial relations, organizational communication ensure a more effective community relations practices drive for a more acceptable corporate image. There should be provision for the retraining of professionals handling the community relations activities of the WRPC in line with global best practices. The WRPC should invest more in sponsoring media and other events to enhance its corporate image via seminars and workshops to keep the community relations personnel up to speed in global best practices for a better and more respectable corporate image. The community relations personnel should be certified PR professionals so that they can be members of the management team of the WRPC..

References

Ackerman, R.W. & Baucer, R.A. (1976). Corporate social responsiveness. Reston, VA: Reston Publishing.



- Ajala, V. O. (2005). *Public relations in search of professional excellence*. (Revised 2nd Ed) Maybest publication..
- Bell, C., & Newby, H. (1973). *Community studies: An introduction to sociology of the local community*. London: Allen and Unwin, 1972 Pp. 262..
- Bowen, H. (1953). The social responsibilities of businessman. University of Iowa press
- Budd, J. F. (1995). How to manage corporate reputations. *Public relations quarterly*, 39(4), 11 – 15.
- Carrol, A. B. (1979). ‘A three dimensional conceptual model of corporate performance’. *Academy of Management Review* 4(4), 497 - 505
- _____ (1999). Corporate social responsibility: Evolution of a definitional construct. *Business & Society* 38(3) 268 - 295
- Cornelissen, J. P. (2011). *Corporate communication*. California: Sage Publications.
- Daramola, A. C. (2003). *Fundamentals of professional public relations: A global overview*. Lagos: CMCIN.
- Ekeopara, N. S. (2009). The effect of community relations to corporate image: *A study of Celtel (Nigerian Limited)*. A thesis submitted to the Department of Marketing, Faculty of Business Administration, University of Nigeria, Nsukka Campus.
- Gambo, D, & Wilson, J.(2010).Community relations in the Security community in Borno State: A Public relations approach. In Dada,J., Saad,A. & Muazu, A. (Eds). Peace,security, human rights, and development in the 21st Century, Vol.2, Maiduguri Centre for Peace and Development Studies 111 – 125. .
- Grayson, D. & Hodges, A. (2004). *Corporate social opportunity!: Seven steps to make corporate social responsibility work for your business*. ISBN 9781909493445.Routledge Taylor & Francis Group
- Gale, S. M. (1990). *Controversies in sociology. A Canadian introduction*. 2nd Ed. ISBN13:978-077305,3564.
- Harris, R. A. (1958). *How creativity in marketing can develop the image that counts: The consumer demand image*. Advertising age. 29th, July Pp. 61 – 66.
- Hillery, G. A. (1955). *Definitions of Community: Areas of agreement*. Rural Social 20: 111 – 124. Google Scholar.
- Jefkins, F. (1989). *Public Relations Techniques*. (2nd Ed) Oxford London: Butterworth Heineman.
- Jensen, M. C. (2000). *Value maximization and corporate objective function*. mjensen@hbs.edu working paper of the Harvard Business school negotiations, organisations and markets unit.
- Karadeniz, M.(2009)The Importance of Creating a Successful Corporate Identity and Corporate Image for Enterprises in Marketing Management. *Journal of Naval Science and Engineering* Vol.5, No.3 pp1 - 15
- Kim, J. R. & Cha, E. (2013). The effect of public relations and corporate reputation on return on investment. *Asia Pacific Public Relations Journal/Vol. 14, No. 1 & 2*
- Kim, S. & Reber, B. H. (2008). Public relations place in corporate social responsibility. *Practitioner define their role public relations review*, 34(4), 337 – 342.
- Koontz, H., & Wehrich, H. (1988). *Management*. (9th Ed.) New York: McGraw-Hill Inc.
- Kotler, P., & Armstrong (2006). *Principles of marketing*. 11th Ed. Upper saddle river. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.
- Kruckebery, D. & Starck, K. (1988). *Public relations and community: A reconstructed theory*. New York: Praeger.
- National Population Commission (2006).*Nigerian population census*



- Nwanne, B. U. (2015). *Functional public relations*. University Printing Press, Delta States University.
- Nwosu, I. (1996). *Public relations management. Principles, issues and applications*. Lagos: Dominican Publishers.
- Obaze, A. I. & Onosu, J. E. (2009). *Fundamentals of social science research methods*. Lagos: Best century designs. <http://www.fidelity.bank.portal.com>
- Olalekan, O. (2003). *Contemporary dimension of publicrelations*. Lagos: Bombshell publications.
- Omarowan, R. E. (2014). The role of public relations practice in the oil sector: *A study of port Harcourt refining company limited, Alesa-Eleme Port Harcourt*. A BSc. project submitted to the department of Mass Communication.
- Queensland Government (2000).Department of the Premier and Cabinet. Community Relations' Resource Kit.
- Rayner, J. (2003).Risk Management – 10 Principles. Elsevier Group, Great Britain.
- Referenceforbusiness.com. Community Relations.
- Richard, D.W., & Holly, K. O.(2014).Corporate social responsibility and the non-profit sector. Assessing the thoughts and practices across three non-profit sub sectors. *Public Relations Journal*.
- Shamson, R.M & Otieno, M. (2015). Effects of strategic public relations on organizational performance: A case study of Kenya Red Cross Society, *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*. Vol. 5(9).
- Sharphin, A..(1985). *Strategic management.series in management*. McGraw Hill
- Soderberg, N R. (1986).Public relations for the entrepreneur and the growing business problems. Probus
- Villanova, L., Zinkhan, G. M. & Hyman, M. R.(2000). "On defining and measuring store image" Proceedings of the thirteenth Annual Conference of the Academy of Marketing Science, April, eds. B. J. Dunlap, New Orleans, LA: Academy of Marketing Science.
- Warren, R. L. (1963). *The community in America Chicago*: Rand McNally and Co. 1963 Pp.347.
- Wells, B. & Spinks (1999). *Developing community image program*. An essential of business communication.
- Wilson, J. & Jibrin, R. (2014). Community relations: An impetus for educational growth and development in Nigeria. *Research in Humanities and Social Sciences*. Vol.4, (15)
- Wimmer, R. D. & Dominic, J. R.(2006). Mass media research: An introduction (8th ed.). Belmont CA: Thomson Wadsworth Publishing
- Wood, D. D. (1991). 'Corporate social performance revisited'. *Academy of Management Review*16(4). 691 -718
- World Bank.(2003).Public policy for corporate social responsibility. Edited by Djordjija Petkoski World Bank Institute & Nigel Twose World Bank Group.
- Yomere, G. O. & Agbonifoh, B. A. (1999). Research methodology in social science and education. UNIBEN Press.



**HATE SPEECH IN THE SOCIAL MEDIA: A STUDY OF USERS' VIEWS IN EFFURUN,
DELTA STATE**

¹Idamah Patrick Akpoghiran
(pidamah@gmail.com)
+2348037794099

²Omavuaire Lucky Edewor
(luckyedewor@gmail.com)
+2348030708612

¹Department of Mass Communication, Delta State University Abraka, Delta State, Nigeria

²Media Consultant, Asaba

Abstract

Hate speech has become a common phenomenon in the social media especially during the last few years in Nigeria. Hate speech is a comment or remark against ethnic groups, religious groups, individual or group of individuals and race. The paper examines users' views of hate speech in the social media. The study is anchored on the social identity theory, which explains how an individual is influenced by information relevant and prevailing among the group members. To ascertain users' views of hate speech in the social media, 314 copies of questionnaire as instrument for data collection were administered to social media users in Effurun in Delta State. Results showed that hate speech in the social media is capable of jeopardizing the unity of the country if not checked. The result also showed that it is against freedom of speech and expression to monitor the social media. However, in the case where hate speech and comments in the social media may lead to violence or crises, the law should take its course. It is recommended that social media users should be mindful of the things they post on the social media. The unity of the country should be priority to all social media users.

Key words: Fake News, Hate Speech, Social Media, Users, Views

1. Introduction

Hate speech is not a new phenomenon. Hate remarks and comments cut across race, religions, tribes, political parties, nationality, local communities and groups. Hate speech is widely spread by the media. It was because hate speech was made in the mass media that the concept of 'Hate Radio' was developed. There are examples of hate speech having disastrous, deadly results. It is widely believed that hate speech played a significant role in the massacre of 800,000 Tutsis and Hutus in the 1994 genocide in Rwanda. In the aftermath of the December 2007 presidential elections in Kenya, violence erupted, mainly between Kenya's three largest ethnic groups. More than 1,100 people were killed. A popular radio broadcaster, Joshua Arap Sang, was accused of using his position to encourage ethnic attacks. Text messages were widely circulated calling on one group or another to "exterminate" ethnic rivals. Since then, Kenya has passed new laws prohibiting hate speech on any medium of mass communication (from the Agency for Community Empowerment for Progress Organisation (CEPO, 2016). The International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) of the UN treaty calls on governments to prevent hate speech. Article 20(2) says: "any advocacy of national, racial or religious hatred that constitutes incitement to discrimination, hostility or violence shall be prohibited by law (CEPO, 2016).

In Nigeria, hate comments made in the media have triggered violence between Moslems and Christians for several decades. In 2017, during the hot agitation of the Indigenous People of Biafra (IPOB) for secession, the social media were used as platforms for hate speech and remarks between the IPOB and the Arewa Youths Consultative Forum (AYCF). In July 2017, the AYCF gave an



ultimatum to the Igbos living in the Northern part of Nigeria to leave before October 1st, 2017. This “quick” notice to vacate was carried by both the mass media and social media as it became a hot national issue in the country. It was a threat to national unity and capable of destabilising the peace and unity of the country. On one hand, the Igbos and the Niger-Delta Avengers (a militant group in the Niger-Delta) gave the Hausas ultimatum to leave the South-east and the South-south. This hate development made President Muhammadu Buhari in his national broadcast, after returning from a long medical vocation from London, to complain that some of the discussions on the social media in his absence crossed the line and left him distressed. Invariably, social media users aggravated the situation by posting fake and panic news on the Internet.

Hate news and fake information in the media are capable of jeopardizing the the unity of the country if not checked. In the same 2017, the Nigerian Military embarked on a social responsibility exercise by giving vaccine to children in the South-east. The exercise was to be for primary and secondary school pupils and students. It was a period of the Monkey Pox disease that first occurred in Bayelsa State. It was also a period of the Indigenous People of Biafra’s (IPOB) hot agitation for secession. The vaccine exercise started in the South-East, Anambra State at a time when the army launched operation ‘Python Dance. Operation Python Dance was to quell the civil unrest by the IPOB in the Abia State in the South-East. Fake news in the social media went viral that the army was going to use the immunization exercise to eliminate the Igbos. Out of fear, parents and guardians went to school to pick up their children and wards. The unverified news also went viral in different parts of the country. the Nigerian Army in a press statement said that the fake news about ‘killer vaccine’ as the people call it was the work of mischief makers using the social media to discredit the army.

However, many Nigerians blamed the Nigerian Army for not carrying out enough sensitization and enlightenment campaign on the immunization exercise. The aftermaths of the hate speech situation in the country made the Nigerian Army to say that they had set up machinery to ‘monitor’ what has been seen as hate speeches phenomenon in the social media capable of distabilising the unity of the country. Major General John Eneneche, Dircetor of Defence Information, observed that the social media have become a place for hate speech, anti government and anti-security activities in Nigeria.

It is against this background that this study looks at hate speech in the social media. Many studies have looked at social media and hate speech from different perspectives but based on time and location differences, this looks at social media and hate speech not from the journalist narratives but from the public perspectives. The study, therefore determines the views of users about hate speech in the social media and to ascertain users views of government monitoring of hate speech in the social media.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Empirical Literature

The study focuses on review of empirical studies on social media and hate speech. In the view of Nockleby (2000), hate speech can be described as speech, gesture or conduct, writing, or display against a person, group of persons, tribes, religion, race on the basis of their membership of the group. The Agency for Community Empowerment for Progress Organisation (2016) in Berlin, Germany, defined hate speech is a communication that denigrates people on the basis of their membership to a particular group. This can include any form of expression, such as images, plays and songs as well as speech. According to CEPO, hate speech is not freedom of speech. Hate speech is forbidden in many countries by law because it not only incites violence but it distablises an individual.



The lineage of hate speech, which had taken a serious and offensive dimension in the social media is traceable to the collapse of the socio-political system in Nigeria. Dambazau (2014) shared his thought on this when he argued that security challenges posed by violent crimes, ethno-religious conflicts, resource-based conflicts, election induced violence and insecurity of lives and property are as result of the collapse of the economic and political systems. The central factors responsible for the collapse of the socio-economic system, according to Dambazau, were poor governance and lack of effective leadership at all levels of governance. The collapse of the socio-economic and political system and failure of governance had led to frustrated aggressive approach by restive youths in the Niger-Delta as arm militants, insurgency in the North-East; and in the South-East, IPOB agitation for succession. Aggrieved people took to social media to express their thoughts bordering on corruption, insecurity, kidnapping, injustice and negligence of the Niger-Delta, Fulani-hersmen and farmers clashes, poverty, unemployment and many other issues affecting the generality of Nigerians.

This is in line with CEPO's (2016) (Agency for Community Empowerment for Progress Organisation) findings on the factors that drive hate speech in the social media. These are: children affected by or involved in violence at earlier ages; proximity to conflict; learning to hate; breakdown of positive norms/values; and youth who feel frustrated. Also, lack of political accountability; misconception on cultural diversity; and, lack of policies to guide online freedom of expression, ethics and privacy are driving factors for hate speech in the social media. On this, the social media offer an open platform which can further entrench hate.

Hate speech posted on the social media also charged people for a revolutionary course. The Arab Spring or the Social Media Revolution that occurred in 2010, 2011 in some parts of the Arab nations was as a result of the social media to incite street protests. Protests in some Arab countries as a result of the social media usage brought about political change in countries that have been considered as hard-rock in religious and social beliefs. This was after violence and civil war in some places or countries like Libya. Reason oppressive governments often try to censor the Internet and social media is because they are mechanisms or catalysts for change. Social media provide a source of information as well as a venue for collaboration. Facebook, YouTube and Twitter are the most effective tools in today's media-driven society for spreading ideas informally, especially among youths. This was particularly evident in Egypt, where it was widely known that the youths were driving force for the revolution. Frustrated young people took to their computers and smart phones to spread messages of freedom and change.

Social media also inspired protests in Bahrain, Libya, Iran, Algeria, Morocco, Yemen, Jordan and even faraway China. The protests were spurred by extensive use of social networking sites such as Facebook, YouTube and Twitter, which are seen as the tools of revolution. Pro-democracy activists use these tools to reinforce political rhetoric and develop a foundation of support. On January 28th, 2011, Egypt's ousted President Hosni Mubarak ordered all Internet providers to shut down their services within the country. This Internet blackout followed a like manner in other places (Akpoghiran, 2014). People have used the social media to occasion social change and good governance in different parts of the world but this has not worked in Nigeria.

Major social media company like Google's YouTube, Twitter have their own policy regarding what content can be considered as hate speech or what they can be defined as hate speech and fake news. For example, in late 2012, Google was publicly criticized for its decision to remove a hate-propaganda film, "The Innocence of Muslims," from its video-sharing site (YouTube) in certain countries (Ring, 2013). The film mocked Prophet Mohammed and was highly offensive to many Muslims. It sparked violent riots throughout the Middle East. Google blocked the content in seven



countries while in Pakistan, 19 people were killed in the resulting riots, and critics blamed Google for allowing the content, which they said was directly responsible for global upheaval (Sengupta, 2012). Becker in 1975 cited in Olayiwola (2013) described the media as ‘manipulative media’ on a susceptible citizenry..

2.2 Theoretical Framework

The study is anchored on the Social Identity Theory. The social identity theory was propounded by Henri Tajfei in 1979 and later John Turner developed it in 1980. The social identity theory deals with individual’s sense of belonging to a group. It is a sense of identity in the sense that the individual feels he/she belongs to a group, and a group is influenced by information relevant and prevailing among the group members. In today’s world, the social media influence people’s way of doing things. The platform also gives a sense of identity and belonging.

The social identity theory also posits that group or groups an individual belongs to is a source of identity. The group could be religious, family, age, business associates, academics, social or sport club; they influence and make individual identity through information shared.

Assumptions of the Social Identity Theory: The core assumptions of the Social Identity Theory are that individuals are identified by the group they belong to, and groups are affected by information received and shared, in this theory, groups are divided into ‘them’ and ‘us’ or in-group and out-group based on a process of social categorization. The ‘them’ and ‘us’ is a way of differentiating from other group and identifying with our group; social identity theory states that the in-group (us) will discriminate against the out-group (them) to enhance their self-image. For instance, political parties like APC and PDP will always discriminate against each other; and we identify with the group we share the same ideologies, beliefs and information with.

The Social Identity Theory also finds its bearings with Benesch’s Model of five variables for analysing the dangers of hate speech, as cited in the Agency for Community Empowerment for Progress Organisation (CEPO) (2016). These are the degree of the speaker’s influence over an audience; the grievances or fears of the audience that can be cultivated by the speaker; whether or not the speech act is understood as a call to violence; the social and historical context (such as previous episodes of violence); whether the means distributing the speech is also influential (such as when a media outlet is the sole broadcaster of information in that area).

In the light of this study, the social media by virtue of its nature enable people to identify and form social groups. Based on the attributes of the social media namely instructiveness, social and heavy presence, degree of usage and autonomy, the social media are capable of affecting users’ beliefs, attitude, perceptions and behaviour. Such groups are affected by the information they received and shared. On daily basis, So many items are posted in the social media and so many people visit the social media on daily basis. People identify with groups that they share the same ideas or beliefs. These ideas or beliefs on the social media formed their attitude. People can identify with hate speech when it suits their ideas, interest and belief. Some of these groups in the social media post hate speech comments.

3. Methodology

The survey research method was adopted because it allows respondents’ to express their ideas, feelings, views, opinion, attitude and behaviour on the subject-matter. The sampling method was purposive technique.



The conceptual scope of the study is hate speech in the social media specifically, Facebook, Whatsapp, Twitter. YouTube, Instagram. These and others are major social platforms in Nigeria especially among young people. The geographical scope is the Petroleum Training Institute (P.T.I) in Effurun in Uvwie Local Government Area of Delta State. The Petroleum Training Institute (P.T.I) was chosen because it is oldest Federal institute in Delta State and one of the oldest institutes in Delta State, as well as the first petroleum training institute in West Africa and again, one of the oldest in Africa. The P.T.I was established in 1973 by the federal government as a prerequisite for the membership in the Organisation of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) to train indigenous middle level manpower to meet the labour demands of the oil and gas industry in Nigeria and West Africa sub-region. The Petroleum Training Institute runs both National Diploma Programme (ND) and Higher National Diploma Programme (HND). As an institution of higher learning, its major publics are students who are equally youths. Youths are the dominant users of the social media. Demographically, the scope was limited to youths, and older adults who use the social media. The users were purposively determined through the effort of research assistants hired for this purpose.

The population of the study comprises the students who were offered admission into the Petroleum Training Institute for the 2018/2019 academic session. The population was 1, 896 (see www.portal.pti.edu.ng). In order to determine the sample size for the study, the Krejcie Robert and Morgan Daryle sample size was adopted. The Krejcie Robert and Morgan Daryle determination of sample size was developed in 1970. It has been used by many researchers over the years. For example, if the population ('N') is 270 the sample size ('S') is 159. If the population is above a hundred thousand (100,000) to a million or millions, the sample size remains 384. Since the population is 1, 896, then the sample size as shown in the Table below is 317.

Table 1: Sample Size

N	S	N	S	N	S	N	S	N	S
10	10	100	80	280	162	800	260	2800	338
15	14	110	86	290	165	850	265	3000	341
20	19	120	92	300	169	900	269	3500	246
25	24	130	97	320	175	950	274	4000	351
30	28	140	103	340	181	1000	278	4500	351
35	32	150	108	360	186	1100	285	5000	357
40	36	160	113	380	181	1200	291	6000	361
45	40	180	118	400	196	1300	297	7000	364
50	44	190	123	420	201	1400	302	8000	367
55	48	200	127	440	205	1500	306	9000	368
60	52	210	132	460	210	1600	310	10000	373
65	56	220	136	480	214	1700	313	15000	375
70	59	230	140	500	217	1800	***317	20000	377
75	63	240	144	550	225	1900	320	30000	379
80	66	250	148	600	234	2000	322	40000	380
85	70	260	152	650	242	2200	327	50000	381
90	73	270	155	700	248	2400	331	75000	382
95	76	270	159	750	256	2600	335	100000	384

Note: "N" is population size; "S" is sample size

Source: Sample size by Krejcie, Robert V., Morgan, Daryle W. (1970)

Questionnaire was the instrument used to collect data. Seven (7) research assistants were hired. The research assistants were students from the same PTI. They were instructed to administer and return the questionnaire at a specific period given (3 weeks). The research assistants were instructed to administer the questionnaire to only those who use the social media by asking the respondents if they



were users of the social media. Each of the four research assistants was given 45 copies. The copies of the questionnaire (317) were not proportionally distributed but were purposively distributed to social media users. However, three hundred and fourteen copies were returned (314). This represented 99.1% of the questionnaire returned. The questionnaire was presented in Likert scale of a 5-point option like Strongly Agreed (SA), Agreed (A), Undecided (UD), Disagreed (D) and Strongly Disagreed (SD). The data were analysed using average mean. Data in Tables 1 and 2 were analysed using mean. The point of acceptance or rejection to a statement or item in the questionnaire was 3.00.

4. Results

Table 2: Determining Government Monitoring of Hate Speech

S/N	Items	SA	A	UD	D	SD	\bar{X}	Decision
1.	The social media have been misused in many ways by some users in the forms of (nudity; fake news; hate comments and hacking)	169	60	12	22	51	3.87	Accepted
2.	The social media are full of fake news and unverified stories.	96	171	00	37	10	3.97	Accepted
3.	The social media have been used as platforms for hate speech/comments.	165	106	03	19	21	4.19	Accepted
4.	The social media are optional and quick places to get stories that cannot be gotten from the mass media.	247	48	00	12	07	4.64	Accepted
5.	Hate speech is a common phenomenon in the social media. It might be dangerous.	113	42	00	159	00	3.34	Accepted
6.	The social media are places for freedom of expression and speech. Therefore, people should be allowed to say their minds.	208	106	00	00	00	4.66	Accepted
7.	Remarks on other religions, beliefs, sex, height, lifestyles are but expression of opinions and views. It should not be termed as hate speech.	38	23	00	160	93	2.21	Rejected
8.	The social media are the freest places where aggrieved Nigerians can express their minds over failed government system and services.	156	147	00	11	00	4.42	Accepted
9.	If hate speech is not controlled and monitored in the social media, people can use it to distabilise and cause crises in the country.	248	44	00	00	22	4.57	Accepted



S/N	Items	SA	A	UD	D	SD	\bar{X}	Decision
10.	It is against freedom of speech for the government to monitor users of the social media in the name of hate speech.	11	13	00	187	103	1.85	Rejected
11.	Hate comments are commonly said by politicians during campaigns to opposition candidates and parties in the media. It is part of political campaign.	101	79	05	76	53	3.31	Accepted
12.	The hate speech situation in the social media could be part of government plan to monitor the opposition party.	102	73	01	89	49	3.28	Accepted
13.	The social media in Nigeria have uncovered stories that the mass media have not uncovered. Hate speech was only a way to discredit the social media.	71	84	00	92	67	3.00	Accepted
14.	The social media are hiding places for mischief makers of hate speech, fake news, anti-government and anti-security activities.	186	106	00	11	11	4.41	Accepted
15.	Appealing to the conscience of social media users is the best way to curb hate speech situation.	298	16	00	00	00	4.94	Accepted
16.	Lack of responsible attitude is the cause of hate speech or comments in the social media.	169	89	00	49	07	4.15	Accepted

Source: Field survey, 2019



Table 3: The followings described hate speech situation in the social media

S/N	Items	SA	A	UD	D	SD	\bar{X}	Decision
17.	When people’s religions, beliefs, ethnic origins, associations are attacked by other individual or groups.	161	92	00	44	17	4.07	Accepted
18.	When people’s lifestyles, characters, personality, language, height and size are ridiculed and defamed publicly.	94	171	02	37	10	3.96	Accepted
19.	When people insult, criticize and defame one another on the mass and social media.	259	55	00	00	00	4.82	Accepted
20.	When political parties and politicians attack one another in the social and mass media	93	73	01	98	49	3.20	Accepted
21.	When the federal government is looking for way(s) to monitor freedom of speech or expression in the social media they term it as hate speech.	09	14	00	186	106	1.84	Rejected
22.	Posting stories on the social media to incite hate it expressing views.	161	60	00	42	51	3.75	Accepted
23.	Posting stories on the social media to incite violence against government and other lawful authorities.	119	66	00	76	53	3.38	Accepted
24.	Posting of rumours or fake news online is part of hate speech comments..	92	71	00	84	67	3.11	Accepted
25.	Hate comment is another way to correct people on what they said or have done or represented in the public.	91	73	01	100	49	3.18	Accepted

Source: Field survey, 2019

Based on percentage analysis on respondents’ demographic, male respondents were 67.2% of the responses while female respondents were 32.8%. The results on responses on sex category of respondents’ imply that male respondents were more conversant with political and national issues in the social media. Males are known to be more interested in national issues than females. On marital status, 98% of the respondents were single. A study had shown that single and younger individuals were more involved and spend more time in the social media than married individuals (Akpoghiran, 2016). This has been proven right by the rate at which users of the social media are increasing. The data on age categories helped to explain why younger adults between ages of 17-21 representing 36.9%; 22-26 representing 34.1% and 27-31 representing 28.9% of the respondents respectively, spent more time with the smart phones and the social media. It also confirmed exposure to various national issues posted and shared in the social media. The respondents showed that they have clear understanding of the questions in the questionnaire and the concept of hate speech in the social media. Students or young people are very versatile with the smart phones and the information and



communication devices as well as the social media. Students and other younger adults occupied themselves so much with the smart phones and the social media.

Objective one of the study was to determine the views of users' about hate speech in the social media. Results in Table 2 (items 1--8) and Table 3 (items 17-19; 20-24) provided answers to research objective one. Responses in item 1 of Table 2 showed that at a point where mean obtained and mean-point ($3.87 > 3.00$), respondents' agreed that the social media have been misused in many ways by its users. The misused in the social as the respondents' view it were in the areas of nudity especially by young women; fake news, rumours; inciting hate and violence and internet hacking by fraudsters. Internet hacking by young fraudsters is increasing by the day in Nigeria. This result implies that fake news and rumours in the social media may mislead people and cause crisis. Information in the social media that are not properly managed can be harmful to its users. This is because there are many unverified stories in the social media in Nigeria. It is taken from the result in item 1 that the respondents viewed wrong intention and attitude as some of the reasons of misuse of the social media (also see item 16) for hate speech for example. The social media are not just platforms of sharing information or views but they are social processes by which people's intentions, actions, attitudes are known and shared. Result in item I of the same Table 2 corresponds with the result in item 2, that the social media are full of fake news and unverified stories. This is because many of the information or stories are not verified and many of the social media or sites are not institutionalized. It is difficult most times to trace the true identity of an individual who posted information. Spencer-Smith (2018) believes that hate speech on social media is damaging not just to the wellbeing of users, but also to an open, egalitarian society. Since the social media are not like the conventional mass media, anyone can post news or information to any social site without source-credibility. This is why at a point where ($4.19 > 3.00$), responses in item 3 showed that the social media have been used as platforms for hate speech/comments. Also, this is why the federal government feared that the social media might be used to incite political, ethnic or religious violence. Spencer-Smith (2018) shared the same view when he maintains that the social media are used by terrorist groups to recruit members and organize their crimes. However, at a point where ($4.64 > 3.00$) the social media were the optional and quick places for the citizenry to get stories that cannot be got from the mass media. Invariably, the social media are platforms for citizen journalism.

Even though hate speech is a common phenomenon in the social media (item 5), the views of the respondents' on this is that the social media still remain freest places for freedom of expression and speech, and a place where aggrieved Nigerians can express their minds over failed government system and services (item 8). Therefore, people should be allowed to say their minds in the social media ($4.42 > 3.00$). However, unguided remarks on other religions, beliefs, sex, height, lifestyles should be termed as hate speech (where mean-point obtained: $2.21 < 3.00$). On this, Ring (2013) is of the view that current situation of hate speeches, fake news and insecurity give social media companies' unprecedented power to control what videos, texts, images users may or may not post or access on those social media sites.

The above results in Table 2 showed that respondents viewed the social media as hiding places for mischief makers of hate speech, fake news, anti-government and anti-security activities even though the social media in Nigeria have uncovered stories that the mainstream mass media have not uncovered. The findings above correspond with the adoption of the theory for the study. The theory of social identity explains that individuals are identified by the group they belong to, and groups are formed or affected by information received and shared. The social identity theory is a way to explain intergroup behaviour on the basis of same ideology shared, social status or class,



family, religion, beliefs, same association and shared information. We, therefore, identify with the group we share the same ideologies, beliefs and information with. The respondents shared and identify with the same thoughts that hate speech in the social media can trigger crises if the users do not restrain from hate comments.

In respond to research objective two, results in items 9, 10, 12 and 14 of Table 3 provided answers. Objective two of the study was to ascertain users' views of government monitoring of hate speech in the social media. As obtained in the study, respondents' rejected the statement that it was against freedom of speech for the government to monitor hate speech in the social media (where mean-point obtained: $1.85 < 3.00$). This implies that it was not against freedom of speech for the government to monitor the social media if hate speech in the social media would be used by people to destabilise and cause crises in the country ($4.57 > 3.00$). It is taken in the study, therefore, that fundamental right of freedom of expression and speech expressed in the social media should not be platform to incite violence and hate. The view of the respondents' therefore, is that social media should not be platforms to incite violence and cause hate. It was agreed by a considerable number of the respondents' ($4.94 > 3.00$) that appealing to the conscience of social media users is the best way to curb hate speech situation. It was also agreed that the lack of responsible attitude was the cause of hate speech or comments in the social media. Therefore, responsible attitude was the best way to curb hate speech in the social media. All the results in Table 2 except item 21 were in the affirmative to the statement made. This implies that respondents' see hate speech in the social media as when people's religion, beliefs, ethnic origin, association are attacked by other individual or groups. Respondents' were of the view that hate speech leads to violence. This is why Spencer-Smith (2018) was of the view that social media companies to a large extent, should police what is and is not acceptable to post on their platforms. For example, Twitter, Facebook and YouTube have global users' policies on hate speech and can remove comments judged to be in breach of these policies.

In all, the findings showed that users of social media viewed the monitoring of hate speech in the social media as only right when a comment or remark was a threat to lives and national security. Remarks on other religions, culture or beliefs, sex, height, in Nigeria in the social media should not be allowed. This is because hate speech in the social media is capable of inciting violence if not checked or if responsible attitude is not involved.

All the findings above correspond with the adoption of the theory for the study. The theory of social identity explains that individuals are identified by the group they belong to, and groups are formed or affected by the information received and shared. The information received and shared in the social media in return may affect people's beliefs, religion and association. The theory of social identity also explains that every individual belongs to a source of identity or social group by virtues of their similar and shared beliefs, ideology and association. People post fake news that constitutes hate speech in the social media and people with same beliefs and ideology without verification of the story spread the news via the social media. One of the findings in this study showed that respondents shared and identified with the fact that hate speech in the social media can trigger crises if the users do not restrain from hate comments. The theory of social identity finds credence with objective two of the study. In today's world, the social media largely influence people's way of doing things, and this helps to form a sense of identity and belonging. People with the same sense of ideology can use hate speech in the social media to cause crises if the platforms are not monitored by the appropriate authorities.

All, the findings imply that; the social media platforms have been misused in many ways by some users in the forms of nudity; fake news; hate comments and hacking. The social media are hiding



places for mischief makers of hate speech, fake news, anti-government and anti-security activities; Although the social media are freest places for freedom of expression and speech and where aggrieved Nigerians can express their minds over any national issue, however, users should guard against remarks that are capable of causing violence and other forms of crisis. The social media should not be platforms to incite violence and cause hate. If hate speech is not controlled and monitored in the social media, people can use it to destabilise and cause crises in the country. Therefore, monitoring of the social media is only necessary when it involves threat to lives and properties and national security; it was also agreed that the lack of responsible attitude was the cause of hate speech or comments in the social media.

The distinction of this study from other studies on social media and hate speech is that many studies have not looked at right attitude is the best option to curb hate speech. This study has shown that right attitude is best mechanism to control hate speech. This is by appealing to the conscience.

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

Hate speech is a common phenomenon in the social media. It is a speech or comment made to attack a person or group on the basis of race, religion, ethnic origin, sexual orientation, disability, gender or height. It also comes in the forms of gesture or conduct, writing, or display against a person or group of persons on the basis of their membership of the group. Perceptions of social media users on hate speech are that hate news and fake information in the social media are capable of jeopardizing the unity of the country, if not checked. This however does imply that the social media have not helped in promoting unity and harmony among people as well as helping people get useful information for their wellbeing. The social media are open for all persons to express their views on any issue bordering them. However, users should guide their remarks. The social media should not be platforms to incite violence and cause hate.

Arising from the above, it is recommended therefore that users of the social media should guard against making provocative comments or remarks that are capable of causing violence or disunity among people of different ethnic groups, religion and beliefs. The social media are not just platforms of sharing information or views but they are social processes by which people's intentions, actions, attitudes are known and shared. The uncensored media are the only platforms where people can freely express their minds on any issue; however, it has become a place for hate speech rather than constructive speech. Therefore, monitoring of the social media is only necessary when it involves threat to lives and properties and national security. However, appealing to the conscience of social media users is the best way to curb hate speech situation. The onus to control hate speech in the social media lies in the individual and the individual's attitude. Keith Harell (1999) says, attitude is Everything!

References

- Agency for Community Empowerment for Progress Organisation (CEPO) (2016). Introduction to hate speech on social media. Juba & r0g_Agency for Open Culture and Critical Transformation, Berlin, Germany (See : <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/internetstudy>).
- Akpoghiran, I.P (2014). *Communication and a changing world: themes in social communication*. New Orlean; US: Ugbugbu Heritage publication.
- Akpoghiran, I.P (2016). Towards environmental management: A case of green advertising for consumer's responsible environmental behaviour. *Journal of Social and Management Sciences*. 11 (2), 34-45.



- Babalola, Y.T., Babalola, D.A & Okhale, F.O. (2010). Awareness and accessibility of environmental information in Nigeria: Evidence from Delta State. *Library Philosophy and Practice* (e-journal). 460. <http://digitalcommons.unl.edu/libphilprac/460>. University of Nebraska - Lincoln DigitalCommons@University of Nebraska – Lincoln. Retrieved January 24th, 2017.
- Dambazau, A. (2014). *Nigeria and her security challenges*. Harvard International Review Definition of Hate speech. www.dictionary.com. Retrieved 4th November. 2017)
- Hate speech. Consolidated Federal Laws of Canada. Criminal Code. www.laws-lois.justice.gc.ca Retrieved 25th October, 2017
- Hate speech. Norwegian Penal Code. Straffeloven, section 135a, Retrieved 25 October, 2017.
- Hate speech. www.dictionary.com Retrieved 27th October, 2017
- Keith, H. (1999). *Attitude is Everything*. Nashville, Tennessee, US: Collins Business
- Krejcie, R. V. & Morgan, D. W. (1970) Sample size (see www.wikipedia.org & www.advisor.com). Retrieved 27th October, 2017.
- National Population Census (see www.population.gov.ng and www.nigerianstat.gov.ng). Retrieved 27th October, 2017.
- Nockleby, J. T. (2000). Hate speech in *encyclopedia of the American constitution*. Leonard W. Levy and Kenneth L. Karst, (ed). 3. (2nd ed.), Detroit: Macmillan Reference US, pp. 1277–79. Cited in "Library 2.0 and the Problem of Hate Speech," by Margaret Brown-Sica and Jeffrey Beall, *Electronic Journal of Academic and Special Librarianship*. 9 (2)_Retrieved 27th October, 2017.
- Olayiwola, A.O. (2013). Media and security in Nigeria. *European Journal of Business and Social Sciences*, (2), 9, 1-19. <http://www.ejbss.com/recent.aspx> Retrieved 27th October, 2017
- Punch Newspaper Online, August 23, 2017. Military monitoring social media for hate speech. Retrieved from www.punchng.com on September 28th, 2018,
- Ring, C.E. (2013). Hate speech in social media: An exploration of the problem and its proposed solutions. *A Journalism and Mass Communication*. Graduate Thesis of the University of Colorado at Boulder
- Sengupta, S. (2012). On Web a Fine Line on Free Speech. In New York TIMES, Sept, 16. Available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2012/09/17/technology/on-the-web-a-fine-line-on-free-speech-across-globe.html> Retrieved 29th October, 2017.
- Spencer-Smith, C. (2018). Policy Briefing: Dealing With Hate Speech on Social Media: A publication by TalkPolitics in UK.



THE NEXUS BETWEEN EXCHANGE RATE AND EXPORT IN NIGERIA

¹ Sani Abdulrahman Bala
(sonyaxle9@gmail.com)
+2348034363250

² Faiza Adhama Mukhtar
(faiadhama@yahoo.com)
+2348024225737

¹ Department of Accounting, Usmanu Danfodiyo University, Sokoto

² Department of Economics and Developmental studies, Federal University Dutse, Jigawa State

Abstract

The study examined the relationships between exchange rate and export in Nigeria. Using export, exchange rate, interest rate and inflation as research variables, the study also employ ARDL Bound testing as the technique of analysis. Finding indicates that in the short-run, there is a positive and significant relationship between exchange rate and export, while it confirms an insignificant relationship between interest rate, inflation and export. The long-run analysis indicates that, further increase in exchange rate is associated with an increase in export. The study recommends that there is the need for government to supply foreign exchange to meet the demand optimally; this requires the creation of policies and measures that will boost export in the country.

Key words: Exchange Rate, Export, Performance, Inflation, Nigeria

1. Introduction

Export performance is of paramount importance because it contributes to the economic development of nations by influencing the amount of foreign exchange reserves as well as the level of imports a country can afford (Ajinaja, Popoola & Ogunlade, 2017). It enhances societal prosperity and help national industries to develop increase productivity and create new jobs; export provides an opportunity for firms to become less dependent on the domestic market. By reaching new customers overseas, the firms may also explore economies of scale and achieve lower production costs while producing more efficiently (Ajinaja et.al, 2017). Exchange rate is a prominent determinant of world trade receiving much attention in the context of global imbalance (Obadan, 1996). Economists believe that appreciation of exchange rate increases imports while depreciation would increase exports and discourage imports (Oluyemi, 2017). In line with this, the study is aimed at assessing the direct relationship between exchange rate and export in Nigeria from 1986 to 2015.

2. Empirical Literature Review

Empirically, there is a growing literature on the relationship between exchange rate and export performance. However different conclusions were made depending on the country, study period and the type of data used. Moshen (2013) made research on the effect of exchange rate on imports, exports, product prices and other macroeconomic variables from 1960 to 2012. He used Vector Autoregression model, Cointegration test and Impulse Response Function for the analysis. His results showed that exchange rate has no effect on macro-economic variable. Godfrey and Cosmas (2014) made investigation on the impact of exchange rates on exports, imports and national output Tanzania. (1990 – 2011). The study adopted Vector Error correction model, Impulse Response Function, Variance Decomposition and Time series Simulation. Their result shows that variables have long run relation and converging at equilibrium as times passes but lower long run impact on export and import. Olufayo and Babafemi (2014), explored the effects of exchange rate volatility on the exports performance of both oil and non-oil sectors in Nigeria using GARCH and seemingly unrelated



regression method (SUR) in estimating the coefficient of the two system equation. ARCH and GARCH results suggested that the exchange rate is volatile, while SUR model shows that exchange rate has negative effect on the two sectors, though statistically not significant. Therefore, for the country export to improve, the country should adopt inward looking policy in order to enhance her capability to export and reduce the vulnerability of the country to the external shocks.

Ajinaja et al (2017) investigated the impact of variables such as gross domestic product (GDP), exchange rate fluctuation (EXCt) and foreign direct investment on export performance (Xt) in Nigeria. All data used were secondary data obtained from the Statistical Bulletin of Central Bank of Nigeria from 1982 -2015. Ordinary Least Square method was used to analyze the data and it was deduced that gross domestic product (GDP), exchange rate fluctuation (EXCt) and foreign direct investment have positive relationship to export performance (Xt) in Nigeria. Aliyu (2008) quantitatively assess the impact of exchange rate volatility on non-oil export flows in Nigeria. Theoretically, volatility-trade link is ambiguous, although a strand of studies reported inverse link between export flow and volatility. The study employed fundamental analysis where the flow of non-oil exports from the Nigerian economy is assumed to be predicated on fundamental variables: the naira exchange rate volatility, the US dollar volatility, and Nigeria’s terms of trade (TOT) and index of openness (OPN). Results showed presence of unit root at level, however, the null hypothesis of nonstationarity was rejected at first difference. Cointegration results revealed that a stable long run equilibrium relationship exists between non-oil exports and the fundamental variables. Using quarterly observations for twenty years, vector cointegration estimate revealed that the naira exchange rate volatility decreased non-oil exports by 3.65% while the same estimate for the US dollar volatility increased export of non-oil in Nigeria by 5.2% in the year 2003. The paper recommends measures that would promote greater openness of the economy and exchange rate stability in the economy. Chamunorwa, and Choda, (2015) investigate the relationship between exchange rate volatility and export performance in South Africa. The main objective of the study was to examine the impact of exchange rate volatility on export performance in South Africa. This relationship was examined using GARCH methods. Exports were regressed against real effective exchange rate, trade openness, and capacity utilisation. The research aimed to establish whether exchange rate volatility impacts negatively on export performance in the manner suggested by econometric model. The result obtained showed that exchange rate volatility had a significantly negative effect on South African exports in the period 2000-2011.

3. Methodology

To determine the impact of exchange rate on export performance in Nigeria, the study modifies the Olufayo and Babafemi (2014) model.

$$EXP = f(EXR, INT, INF) \dots\dots\dots 1$$

Where EXP represents export, EXR represents exchange rate, INT represents interest rate and INF represents inflation. The study also employs the autoregressive distributed lag (ARDL) bounds testing approach, proposed by Pesaran and Shin, (1999) as the technique of analysis. ARDL technique is unique because it possesses some advantages that make it superior to most of the other traditional technique. Also, ARDL model considers the error correction term in its lagged period, whereby both the long-run and the short-run relationships of the variables under consideration are covered by the analysis of the error correction lag and the autoregressive lag (Farhani & Ozturk, 2015). The version of the unrestricted error correction model (UECM) of the ARDL model used in this study is expressed as:



$$\Delta EPX = \beta_0 + \sum_{j=1}^n \beta_1 LEXP_{t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^n \beta_2 LEXR_{t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^n \beta_3 LINT_{t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^n \beta_4 LINF_{t-j} + \alpha_1 LEXP_t + \alpha_2 LEXR_t + \alpha_3 LINT_t + \alpha_4 LINF_t + \varepsilon_t \dots 2$$

$$\Delta EPX = \beta_0 + \sum_{j=1}^n \beta_1 LEXP_{t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^n \beta_2 LEXR_{t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^n \beta_3 LINT_{t-j} + \sum_{j=0}^n \beta_4 LINF_{t-j} + \alpha_1 LEXP_t + \alpha_2 LEXR_t + \alpha_3 LINT_t + \alpha_4 LINF_t + \nu_0 ECT_{t-1} + \varepsilon_t \dots 3$$

$$LEXP = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 LEXP_t + \alpha_2 LEXR_t + \alpha_3 LINT_t + \alpha_4 LINF_t + \varepsilon_t \dots 4$$

Where ε represent the error term, t indicates the time trend and Δ represents the first difference operator. The minimum value of akaike information criteria (AIC) is the basis upon which the correct lag length of the first difference regression is selected. The decision concerning the long-run relationship is based on the F statistic. The null hypothesis stated that $H_0: \beta_i = 0, \forall_i (i = E, E, I, I)$ while alternative hypothesis is that $H_1: \text{at least one } \beta_i \neq 0, \forall_i (i = E, E, I, I)$ Here, (Pesaran *et al.*, 2001) generated two asymptotic critical values; these are the lower critical bound (LCB) and the upper critical bound (UCB). The LCB is used for the test if all the variables are I(0) otherwise the UCB is used. In the case of this study, if the calculated F statistic of the estimated ARDL bound is higher than the upper bound, the null hypothesis of no relationship is rejected and the conclusion is that there is a cointegration among the variables under consideration and hence the long-run association between the variables exists.

On the contrary, if the calculated value of the F statistic for the estimated ARDL bound is below the lower bound we do not reject the null hypothesis of no relationship among the variables and in this case, the conclusion is that there is no cointegration among the variables under consideration. Furthermore, in order to determine the short- and long-run causal association among the variables, a dynamic error correction model was estimated. The error correction term (ECT) explains the long-run dynamism by its significant negative value. On the other hand, the short-run reaction was explained by the lagged terms of the estimate individual coefficient.

4. Result

The findings of the estimated result based on the ARDL bound test approach. However, prior to the estimation, the stationarity property of the time series data was tested using Phillips Peron tests. The unit root tests result are shown in Table 1. The values in parenthesis are the respective probabilities, while the asterisks * denote significant at 1% level.

Table 1: Present the stationarity test result of the variables

Variables	PP Level	PP 1 st Difference
LEXP	-0.542676(0.8685)	-9.59507*(0.0000)
LEXR	-3.423398* (0.0183)	
LINT	-13.40846* (0.0000)	
LINF	-2.592139 (0.1102)	-4.573999* (0.0029)

Source: Researchers computation using e-views 9 computer software; Notes: * represents statistically significant at 1 percent level. Figures in parenthesis represent probability. PP is Phillips Perron.

From the table variable LEXP and LINF are both stationary at first difference at 1% level of significance, while variables LEXR and LINT are stationary at level at 1% level of significance. The



mix order of integration of the variable serve as a basis to employ ARDL Bound testing approach as the most suitable technique of analysis.

Table 2: Result of bound test

	Lower bound	Upper bound
Critical values	4.29	5.61
F-Statistics	9.828057	

Source: Researchers computation using e-views 9 computer software

From table 3, the bound test result confirms the existence of long-run relationship since the value of F-statistic is higher than the upper-bound test critical values of 5.61 and lower bound of 4.29 at 1 percent level of significance.

Table 3: Short Run and Long Run Results

S.R Regressors	Coefficients	SD Errors	t-Statistics	Prob
ΔLEXR	0.007142	0.002386	2.992978	0.0122
ΔLINT	0.034899	0.024084	1.449045	0.1752
ΔLINF	-0.001947	0.001325	-1.469240	0.1698
ECT(-1)	-0.670253	0.132384	-5.062941	0.0004
L.R Regressors				
EXR	0.009582	0.000912	10.504935	0.0000
INF	0.001692	0.003585	0.472001	0.6462
INT	0.001365	0.037537	0.036362	0.9716
C	28.951371	0.207643	139.428557	0.0000

Source: Researchers computation using e-views 9 computer software

From table 3, the speed of adjustment is significant, this indicates that all variables can converge to equilibrium in the long run.

The short run result shows that exchange rate is positive and significant in explaining export in Nigeria. A 1% increase in exchange rate will lead to 0.71% increase in export, while interest rate and inflation are not significant in explaining export in Nigeria.

The long run analysis also indicates that in the long run, exchange rate is a positive and significant determinant of export in Nigeria. A 1% increase in the country's exchange rate will course a 0.9% rise in the country's export level. On the contrary going by the result of the analysis, in the long run inflation and interest rate are insignificant in determining export in Nigeria.

Table 4: Post Estimation Diagnostic Checks

Test Type	F-statistics	Probability	Result
Breusch-Pagan Test.	0.235329	0.9934	No Heteroskedasticity
Breusch-Godfrey Test	1.477307	0.2787	No Serial Correlation
Jarque-Bera	1.847760	0.396976	Normally Distributed

Source: Researchers computation using e-views 9 computer software

Table 4 presents the post-estimation diagnostic checks. The estimated model indicates that there is no Heteroskedasticity, serial correlation and the errors are normally distributed.



5. Conclusion and Recommendations

This study examined the relationships between exchange rate and export in Nigeria by employing ARDL Bound testing technique. The short-run analysis of this study reveals that there is a positive and significant relationship between exchange rate and export, while it confirms an insignificant relationship between interest rate, inflation and export. The long-run analysis indicates that further increase in exchange rate is associated with an increase in export.

Based on the estimated result of this study exchange rate is significant and positively related to export in Nigeria. This implies that for any 1% increase in exchange rate there would be 3% increase in export. Therefore, this study recommends that among the solution to this problem of instability in exchange rate and for supply foreign exchange to meet the demand optimally, this requires the creation of policies and measures that will boost export in the country.

References

- Aliyu, S. U. R., (2008) "Exchange Rate Volatility and Export Trade in Nigeria: An Empirical Investigation" Munich Personal RePEc Archive (MPRA) Paper No. 13490.
- Ajinaja, O.T., Popoola, O.E. & Ogunlade, D. A., (2017) "Impact of Exchange Rate Volatility on Export Performance in Nigeria Economy" IJMBS Vol. 7, Issue 1, Jan - March 2017.
- Blaug, M. (1992). The methodology of economics, or, How economists explain. Cambridge University Press.
- Chamunorwa, W. & Choda, I. (2015) "Exchange rate volatility and export performance in South Africa: (2000-2014)" Asian Economic and Financial Review, 2015,5(10):1174-1186.
- Farhani, S., & Ozturk, I. (2015). Causal relationship between CO2 emission, real GDP, energy consumption, financial development, trade openness and urbanization in Tunisia. *Environmental science pollution research*, 22(20), 15663-15676.
- Godfrey, N. & Cosmas, M. (2014). "Impacts of lower exchange rates on exports, imports and national output of Tanzania." *ACRN Journal of Finance and Risk Perspectives* 3 (2), 1-9
- Mary Bosedo Olufayo & Fagite Babafemi A. (2014) "Exchange Rate Volatility and Sectoral Export of Nigeria: Case of Oil and Non-Oil Sectors" *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development* Vol.5, No.10.
- Mohsen, A. (2013) "Study the Effect of Trade Policies on Exports and Imports in Iran" *World Applied Sciences Journal* 21 (12): 1748-1751
- Okechukwu, M.C. and James, O., (2017) "The Effect of Fluctuations of Exchange Rates on Nigeria's Balance of Payment" *International Journal of Banking and Finance Research* ISSN 2406-8634 Vol. 3 No.2.
- Oluyemi., O. (2017) "The Effect of Exchange Rate on Imports and Exports in Nigeria from January 1996 to June 2015" *International Journal of Economics and Business Management* ISSN 2489-0065 Vol. 3 No. 2 2017
- Owuru, J., & Farayibi, A., "Exchange Rate Trends and Export Performance in Nigeria: A Descriptive Approach", Munich Personal RePEc Archive, 2016.
- Pesaran, M.H., & Shin, R.J. (2001) "Bounds testing approach to the analysis of level relationships" *Journal of applied econometrics*, 16(3), 289-326.
- Pesaran, M.H., & Shin, R.J. (1999) "An autoregressive distributed lag modelling approach to cointegration analysis. *Econometrics and economic theory in the 20th century: The Ragnar Frisch Centennial Symposium.*, (March 3-5, 1995), 1-3.



**CAREER MANAGEMENT AND ORGANISATIONAL PERFORMANCE IN ABUJA
OFFICE OF FEDERAL INLAND REVENUE SERVICE**

¹ Simon Ayodele Okaiyeto
(okaiyetos@yahoo.com)
+2347033406465

² Ayuba Maikasuwa Dance
(amdance4u@yahoo.com)
+2348036328232

³ Aboki Habakuk
(habakukaboki@gmail.com)
+2347034825558

¹ Department of Communication, Salem University, Lokoja, Nigeria

² Department of Administration, Salem University, Lokoja, Nigeria

³ Nasarawa State Polytechnic, Lafiya Nasarawa State

Abstract

Career management has been acknowledged by both professionals and scholars of management studies and organizational practices to be a harbinger of employees' performance. Thus, both public and private organization have introduced different career management strategies such as employees training, workshops, seminars education scholarships, skills development and Annual Appraisal Performance geared towards improving its performance. Therefore, this paper explicates career management model, then empirically investigates the effects of career management on organizational performance of Nigeria Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS) in Federal Capital Territory (FCT). Using the SPSS 21.0 statistical tool, regression analysis tests the effect of career management on the work performance. The Regression results show career management significantly affected work performance ($R^2=.463$, $P=.000$) of Federal Inland Revenue Service in Revenue control and collection in FCT. The study further revealed that career management practices positively influence productivity and job performance in FIRS in tax control and revenue generation which is significant to the socio economic development of the country. Thus, administrative competence is required to achieve optimal success as it is the bedrock of every successful organization. The study recommends that FIRS should improve more on the career programme and policies so as to get the best out of its staff. Policies and programme manual use for training of employees at all levels should be updated, practicable and workable in the country.

Keywords: Career Management, Organizational Performance, Employees, Federal Inland Revenue Service

1. Introduction

The need to evaluate the performance of the Nigeria Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS) cannot be overemphasized in view of the current challenges of dwindling oil revenue, infrastructural deficit and other socio-economic challenges bedeviling the country. In Nigeria there are currently five (5) administrative set ups in Tax Administration. These includes: The Joint Tax Board (JTB), The Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS), The State Board of Internal Revenue (SBIR), Local Government Revenue Committee and lastly Joint State Revenue Committee. However, the Federal Inland Revenue Service is the focus of this paper because of its pivotal role in revenue generation for the country.

The Political, economic development of any country depends on the amount of revenue generated for the provision of physical and social amenities (electricity, pipe-borne water, schools, good roads and hospitals) in that given country; which is one of the major functions of any government especially



developing countries such as Nigeria. The means of generating revenue for the provision of physical and social amenities is through a well-structured tax system.

Tax is a major and indispensable source of government revenue that sustains nations across the world. It is a compulsory and non-refundable payment to the government by citizens and residents. In Nigeria, Tax revenue from the non-oil sector has been relatively low over the years and insufficient for any meaningful development (Ogunrin & Erhijakpor, 2009). Therefore, the need for an efficient tax system to adequately generate tax revenue for the government is invariably determined by how efficient and effective is the Federal Inland Revenue Service Board, which is the Board responsible for administration of tax and other relative issues.

The Federal Inland Revenue Service Board is guided by an Establishment Act of 2007 charging it with the powers of Assessment, Collection of, and Accounting for Revenues Accruable to The Government of the Federation; and for related matters. Its objective is to control and administer the different taxes and laws, and to account for all taxes collected just to mention a few. Its mission is to operate a transparent and efficient tax system that optimizes tax revenue collection and voluntary compliance. Over the years, Government have always enacted various tax laws and reformed existing ones to stand the test of time; such include: Income Tax Management Act (ITMA), Companies Income Tax Decree (CIID), Joint Tax Board (JIB) etc (FIRS Act, 2007). All these are aimed at ensuring adherence to tax payment and discouraging tax evasion and avoidance by individuals and Companies at different levels. However, before an organization such as the FIRS can increase in its expected performance several resources will be used to achieve this, which includes money, men and machines, of these resources the most important of them all is the people who are called Human Resource. On this note, management and organizational studies consider career management and organizational performance as imperative constructs. Armstrong (2009) observed that the assumption underpinning the practice of Human Resource Management including Career Management. People are the organization's key resource and organizational performance largely depends on them. Therefore, if an appropriate range of Human Resource Policies and Career management Processes are developed and implemented effectively then, Human Resources will make a substantial impact on organizational performance. To this view, for the Board of Federal Inland Revenue Service to perform optimally, career management of its employees at all levels is vital and this will determine the performance which will be used to measure the performance rate of the Board; for this to be attainable, due process should be adhered to in the aspect of Recruitment of personnel (meritocracy should replace favouritism), training and retraining of staff on the job is very important, new strategies to making sure tax payer pay taxes as at when due to avoid tax evasion (companies), establishing a cordial relationship between the revenue collector and the tax payer, creating a public awareness and enlighten programs and establishing a medium where the tax payer can air out their grievances of any misconduct of the revenue collector which will serve as a checkmate to the staff to mention a few.

When losses are incurred it leads to organizational retrogression, which is not a healthy situation for a growing economy. Recent studies have revealed many organizations in both the financial and non-financial sectors are facing this critical situation which the Board of Federal Inland Revenue Service and its sub-set are not excluded (Arthur & McMahon, 2018). In the past, career management was accepted as an organizational role, but in today's work life individuals are responsible for their career management and planning (Baruch, Szucs, & Gunz, 2015). Therefore, career management of employees in this particular field is vital for the overall performance of the service. To this study several researches have been conducted on different sectors such as: health, mining, finance and



education to mention but a few on career management and organisational performance (Ogunrin, & Erhijakpor, 2009; Bujold, & Gingras, 2006; Younis, Akram & Naseeb, 2013; Hameed & Waheed, 2011). To the researcher's knowledge there is limited empirical study done locally on the impact of career management on organization performance in FIRS (Gauge, 2016). Nevertheless, difficulties in career management will ultimately affect the work productivity of the staff. Hence, there is a need to broadly examine this topic for the purpose of devising applicable strategies on how the revenue collectors can catch citizens, companies and residents into the tax net. The paper seeks to examine relationship between career management and organizational performance; and to examine the effect of career management on organizational performance in federal Inland Revenue Service.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Concept of Career Management

Career management is a well celebrated concept in the field of management and administration. Younis, Akram and Naseeb (2013) defines career management as the process that allows and aid individual to get information about their skills strengths and weakness, identify their career goals and involve themselves in career activities and techniques in order to achieve career goals. In this note, employees development is very crucial for the organizations well being. Greenhaus et al (2000: 12) as a process by which individuals develop, implement and monitor career goals and strategies. They described career management furthermore as process in which an individual – Gathers relevant information about himself/herself and the world of work; Develops an accurate picture of his/her talents, interest, values and preferred life-style as well as alternative occupations, jobs and organizations; Develops realistic career goals based on this information; Develops and implements a strategy designed to achieve the goals; and obtain feedback on the effectiveness of the strategy and the relevance of the goals. Career management can in general be define as the process that plans and shapes the progression of individual within an organization in accordance with the organizational needs and objectives, employees' performance potential and their preferences (Arthur & McMahon, 2018). The main purpose of career management is to improve the performance of employees and in turn increase organization productivity. Therefore career management are done in assisting employees to improve their performance, clarifying available career options; and aligning the aspiration of employees with organizational objectives (Amundson, Harris-Bowlsbey & Niles, 2005; Arthur & McMahon, 2018)

2.2 Actors in Career Management

Niles and Harris-Bowlsbey (2016) states that employees, managers and the organization have specific roles to play in a career development system. They are of the view that employees are responsible for assessing themselves, creating plans within the context of organizational realities and carrying out certain development activities. Managers support their employees and play a crucial role in helping them understand the organization's needs and requirements. The organization itself is responsible for providing tools, resources, and structures to support the process.

2.2.1 Organization: An organization is one key stakeholder in career planning and development. According to Niles and Harris-Bowlsbey (2016) the employer can utilize various techniques in fulfilling its role of supporting the career development of individuals. These techniques could include counselling, workshops, self-development materials and assessment programmes which avails career development for its employees.

2.2.2 The Employee's Manager: The manager facilitates the subdominant's career planning. The employee's superior acts as a coach and therefore probes problems, interests, values and needs,



listens, clarifies concerns, and defines concerns. He/she acts as an appraiser by giving feedback, clarifying company standards, clarifying job responsibilities and clarifying company needs. The superior has also a responsibility to advise his/her employee through a way of generating options, experiences, and relationships, assisting in goal setting and providing recommendations (Noe, 2005).

2.2.3 The Individual Employee: Traditionally, organizations were seen to be responsible for career management. However, recent schools of thought suggest that individuals themselves should be responsible for managing their careers (Boase, 1996: 36). According to Stoner and Freeman 1989, cited in Armstrong (2009) organizations can assist individuals to manage their careers. Career management is, however, ultimately the individual's responsibility. Clark (1992: 8) states that there is currently a move away from the traditional "the organization knows what is available (and what is best for you)" approach to the corporate philosophy of "everyone is responsible for his or her career - don't expect us to plan it". Rapid changes, unemployment and recession is forcing organizations to "let go" of careers and encourage a survival of the fittest attitude.

2.3 Theoretical Model

There are numerous career theories and models, suitable for researches in career development and management. For the purpose of this research work, the organizational career model was adopted and redefined to suit the present study. Organizational Career Management Model (OCM) is Model used under the Human Resource Management practices.

One of the foremost and earlier study on OCM is done by Walker and Gutteridge (1979), who study top 100 American organization and brought out 10 activities for organizational career development (McMahon, 2014). This Model reflects both individual development paths and organizational system. The interaction between individual and work is a constant and inevitable part in the activities. Therefore, Organisational Career management (OCM) is concern with the Organisation carrying out activities relevant to the career development of its employee.

Baruch et al. (2000) have recognized the importance of career management model because the model meet the necessary prerequisite of career development of both employees and organization in the area to mention just a few: career planning, career workshops, seminar, performance appraisal, succession planning which are mention in the method used to identify and develop career in this research work.



*Figure 1 Career Management Model
Adopted from Walker and Guttridge (1979) and Baruch et al. (2000)*

The career management operates at two levels for Organisational Performance. At the individual level, employee improves Organisational Performance through: self-training, skill- development, self-assessment, self-development and career networking. At the Organisational level management improve employee's performance through: training, career-counseling, career workshop, seminar and appraisal.

3. Methodology

The primary data were collected through questionnaire administration supported by personal interview. The population of study is made up of 66 staff of the four selected departments of Federal Inland Revenue Service which include; Finance Department, Human Resource Department, Public Relation Department and Administrative Department. The questionnaire was designed in a 10-point Likert scale format. Using the SPSS 21.0 statistical tool, Pearson correlation tests the relationship between career management and work performance, while regression analysis was run on the effect of career management on the work performance.

4. Result

4.1 Demographic Characteristic of Respondents

The male respondents are 28 (52.8%) while their female counterparts are 25 (47.2%), this shows that there are almost equal variations of both gender working in Federal Inland Revenue Service in FCT . Respondents working in administrative department constitute the majority 17 (37.0%), followed by finance department 16(34.8%), human resources department 7(15.2%) and public relations department 6 (13.0%). The table also shows that respondents that have spent 11 years and above constitute the majority 30 (57.7%) and respondents that spent 6 to 10 years and 1 to 5 years constitute 11 (21.2%) respectively.



Table 1: Descriptive results on Career Management impact on Work Performance

Career management and work performance	Level of Agreement (%)						
	SD	DA	UD	A	SA	M	SD
Is there a relationship that exists between career management practices and organizational performance?	0.0	5.5	0	52.7	41.8	4.3	.74
Do career management practices and policies have a significant impact on job performance of employee?	0.0	1.8	1.8	49.1	47.3	4.4	.63
Can the performance of an organization be link to the influence of career management policies and practices?	0.0	9.1	1.8	40.0	49.1	4.3	.89
Does career management have a psychological effect on the attitude and perception of employee towards the productivity of an organization?	0.0	5.5	0.0	65.5	29.1	4.18	.70
Is the current practices and policies of career management efficient on the organization performance in Federal Inland Revenue Service (F.C.T)?	0.0	23.6	0.0	61.8	14.5	3.67	1.00
Is career management policies and practice effective in Federal Inland Revenue Service (FCT)?	0.0	9.1	1.8	60.0	29.1	4.09	.82
Are career management policies and practices clearly defined to employee in Federal Inland Service?	0.0	20.0	3.6	49.1	27.3	3.83	1.05
Do the current career practices and policies benefit employees at Federal Inland Revenue Service (FCT)?	1.8	18.2	1.8	40.0	38.2	3.94	1.14
Do career management practices and policies benefit all the staff at all level on the job in FIRS?	0.0	18.2	1.8	54.5	25.5	3.87	1.00
Does FIRS management involve all employees in career management programme?	1.8	20.0	1.8	47.3	29.1	3.81	1.2
Total						4.04	.92

Source: Researcher's field work 2018;

Note: 2.5 is the cut-off point between agreement & disagreement on this table

From the questionnaire administered, the findings shows that majority of the respondents strongly agreed that there is a relationship between career management practices and organizational performance (M= 4.3, SD= .74). Respondent also affirmed that career management practices and policies have a significant impact on job performance of employee (M= 4.4, SD= .63). Also, respondents strongly agreed that career management policies and practice is effective in FCT Federal Inland Revenue Service (M= 4.09, SD= .82). They equally agreed that performance of an organization can be linked to the influence of career management policies and practices (M=4.3, SD=.89), Respondent agreed that career management have a psychological effect on the attitude and perception of employee towards the productivity of an organization (M=4.18, SD=.70), Respondent agreed that the current practices and policies of career management is efficient on the organization performance in Federal Inland Revenue Service (FCT) (M=3.67, SD=1.00).

Similarly, Respondents agreed that career management policies and practices are clearly define to employee in Federal Inland Service (M=3.83, SD=1.05), Respondent agreed that the current career



practices and policies benefit employees at Federal Inland Revenue Service (FCT) (M=3.94, SD=1.14), Respondent agreed that career management practices and policies benefit the staff at all level on the job in FIRS (M=3.87, SD=1.00) and that FIRS management involve all employee in career management programme (M=3.81, SD=1.2). The overall data shows that respondents strongly agreed that career management have impact on Federal Inland Revenue Service in FCT organization performance (M= 4.04, SD= .92).

Pearson correlation was used to analyse the relationship between Career Management and Organizational Performance and the results is presented in Table 3 below.

Table 3: Pearson Correlation of the Relationship between Career Management and Organizational Performance

Variables	Mean	Std.Dev	N	R	P
Career management and Organizational performance	4.3091	.74219	55	.809	≤ 0.01
Performance related to Management	4.4182	.62925			

Source: Researcher's field work 2018

The result in Table 3 shows that there is a significant relationship between career management and organizational performance (r =.809, N=55, P≤ 0.01). That is, career management in Federal Inland Revenue Service in FCT has a strong relationship to the organization performance. Therefore, FIRS engaged in career management so as to improve the performance of it workers for optimum productivity.

Table 4: Regression Analysis on effect of Career Management on the work performance of Federal Inland Revenue Service in Revenue control and collection

Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error
1	.680	.463	.383	.49440

Coefficient

Model	B	SE B	T	P
Constant (Career management impact on performance	2.083		3.841	.000
Management involvement of all employee	.308	.550	3.111	.003
Performance influence on Career Management	.389	.554	3.780	.000
Career Management and Psychological effect	-.035	-.038	-.241	.811
The efficient of Career management on Performance	.036	.057	.379	.707
Career Policies and Practice definition of employee	.037	.062	.413	.682
Career management benefits employees	-.283	-.515	-2.590	.013
Career management benefits all staff	.123	.196	1.326	.191

Source: Researcher's field work 2018

From the result effect of regression shows statistics significant (R²=.463, P=.000). That is, career management affected the work performance of Federal Inland Revenue Service in Revenue control and collection in FCT to some extent.



4.2 Discussion of Findings

The study focused on the impact of career management on organisational performance in FIRS FCT and it found a strong impact. Also, the study found a strong relationship between career management and organizational performance in FIRS FCT. The study revealed that career management practices positively influence productivity and job performance in FIRS in tax control and revenue generation which is significant to the socio economic development of the country in the provision of infrastructure to its citizens.

The study shows that most of the employees are aware of the current career policies and practices at FIRS and agreed that management involve employees in career management programmes which still need to meet up to standard. In addition, the findings showed that career management practices and policies are clearly defined in FIRS but the policies and programme put in place, are still inadequate and insufficient in the aspect of career development, career planning, career monitoring and career path. Respondents agreed with the perception that poor career policies and practices result in low job performance (revenue generated) and incompetence. It was also showed that career management has a psychological effect on the attitude and perception of employee towards the productivity of an organization

5. Conclusion and Recommendation

The following recommendations were made based on the findings of the study. These suggestions will offer more improvement on the practices and policies already made available.

Administrative competence is required to achieve optimal success as it is the bedrock of every successful Organisation. FIRS need to improve more on the career programme and policies in other to get the best out of its staff. Policies and programme manual use for training of employees at all levels should be updated, practicable and workable in the country.

In other to cope with the changing economy trend, modernization, FIRS should not be backward in new innovations, it should be involved in regular transformation and practical implementation that will increase the efficiency of the Organisation, strategies on how to curb and cut tax evasion.

Employees should be adequately trained not only on the theoretical but more on the practical aspect on areas that stand as problematic to the success of the Organisation. Training should not only be at the Zonal Offices but should be allowed at state offices at a regular bases in other to reduce the high population of participants when need be.

Provision of ICT center in state branch of FIRS should be made available for easy data processing, recording and documentation.

Management should make provision for training programme effective at various zonal offices to minimize cost and which will reduce the population of trainees.

References

- Amundson, N.E., Harris-Bowlsbey, J. & Niles, S.G., (2005). *Essential elements of career counseling*. Upper Saddle River, N.J: Pearson Merrill Prentice Hall.
- Armstrong, M. (2009). *Armstrong's handbook of human resources management*. United Kindgom: Kogan Page, UK.
- Arthur, N., McMahon, M. (Editors) (2018). *Contemporary theories of career development: International perspectives*. Routledge.



- Baruch, Y., Szucs, N., Gunz, H. (2015). Career studies in search of theory: the rise and rise of concepts. *Career Development International*, 20 (1),3-20.
- Boase, N. (1996). Career management: Career management aid. Retrieved June-6-2018 http://www.cma_alberta.com/html/career_management_aid.html.
- Boase, N. (1996). Career planning process. Retrieved July-4-2018 <http://www.bgsu.edu/offices/careers/process/process.html>.
- Bujold, C. & Gingras, M. (2006). *Career choice and career development*. 2nd Edition. Gaetin Morin.
- Clark, F.A. (1992). *Total career management: Strategies for creating management careers*. Berkshire: McGraw-Hill International (UK) Limited.
- Federal Inland Revenue Service, (FIRS) (Establishment) Act, 2007. "Tax Administration" (self-Assessment) Regulation 2017.
- Gauge (2016), Federal Inland Revenue Service Publication July -September. Abuja, Nigeria.
- Gauge (2016), Federal Inland Revenue Service Publication October-December. Abuja, Nigeria.
- Greenhaus, J.H. & Godshalk, V.M. (2000). Career management. (3rd edition.) United States of America: The Dryden Press.
- Greenhaus, J.H., Parasuraman . A & Wormley, W.M., (1990). Effects of race on organizational experiences, job performance evaluations and career outcomes. *Academy of Management Journal*, 33(1), 64-86.
- Hameed, A. & Waheed, A. (2011). Employee development and its effect on employee . performance: A conceptual framework. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 2 (13), 224-229.
- McMahon, M. (2014). New trends in theory development in career psychology. In G. Arulmani, et al (eds.). *Handbook of Career Development*. International and Cultural Psychology. Springer Science + Business Media, LLC.
- Niles, S. G., & Harris-Bowlsbey, J.E (2016). *Career development interventions* (5th Edition). Pearson.
- Noe, R. A. (2005). *Careers and Career Management* (3rd Edition). McGraw-Hill/Irwin: London.
- Ogunrin F.O & Erhijakpor, A. E. O (2009), Services policy intervention; Improving service quality in Nigerian public sector. *Global Journal of Social Sciences*, 8(1), 51-60.
- Younis, N., Akram, A. & Naseeb, R.K (2013). Career development and organizational commitment: Case study of a pharmaceutical organization in United Kingdom. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*, 3 (12), 1-4.



TECHNOLOGY ENTREPRENEURSHIP AND FOURTH INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION ERA

¹ **Abdulmalik Ndagi**
(ndagimalik@gmail.com)
+2348033501606

² **Abdulwaheed Adelabu Salihu**
(adelabusalihu21@gmail.com)
+2348126458396

¹Department of Business Administration, IBB University, Lapai Niger State, Nigeria

Abstract

Entrepreneurial factor is understood to be an issue under factors of production, which must be explained via remuneration through income for the entrepreneur along with the shortage of people with entrepreneurial capabilities. Technopreneurship is not a product but a process of synthesis in engineering the future of a person, an organization, a nation and the world that is digital, knowledge based society, strategic directions or decision-making processes will be demanding and complex. Technopreneurs are entrepreneurs who are into the core businesses involving technology-based industries. They make use of technology to come out with new or innovative products through a process of commercialization. The unprecedented revolution of information communication technology or the global digitalization has advanced the actual meaning and state of technology entrepreneurship across the world through the emergence of the fourth industrial era. The objectives of this study are to identify and examine technologies driving the fourth industrial revolution era and to identify and examine technology enterprises pivoting the fourth industrial revolution era. The significance of the study provides opportunities for researchers, entrepreneurs/industrialists and policy makers to discuss concurrently the implications of this new concept on the global economy and the frontiers of sustainable development of the human race. Exploratory research approach was adopted for the study. This study therefore, recommends that the promoters of technologies and technology enterprises driving and pivoting the fourth industrial revolution era to assist the developing countries by leap frogging into the fourth industrial revolution era to avoid large scale global differential catastrophe of system collapse and high level technology and development dichotomy through technology complementarity approach.

Keywords: Technology Entrepreneurship, Technopreneurship, Technopreneurs, and Fourth Industrial Revolution Era

1. Introduction

Entrepreneurship is often discussed under the title of the entrepreneurial factor, the entrepreneurial function, entrepreneurial initiative, and entrepreneurial behavior and is even referred to as the entrepreneurial spirit. The entrepreneurial factor is understood to be a new factor in production that is different to the classic ideas of land, labour and capital, which must be explained via remuneration through income for the entrepreneur along with the shortage of people with entrepreneurial capabilities. Its consideration as an entrepreneurial function refers to the discovery and exploitation of opportunities or to the creation of enterprise. Entrepreneurial behaviour is seen as behaviour that manages to combine innovation, risk-taking and proactiveness (Miller, 1983). In other words, it combines the classic theories of Schumpeter's innovative entrepreneur (1934, 1942), the risk-taking entrepreneur that occupies a position of uncertainty as proposed by Knight (1921), and the entrepreneur with initiative and imagination who creates new opportunities. Reference to entrepreneurial initiative underlines the reasons for correctly anticipating market imperfections or the



capacity to innovate in order to create a new combination. Entrepreneurial initiative covers the concepts of creation, risk-taking, renewal or innovation inside or outside an existing organization. Lastly, the entrepreneurial spirit emphasizes exploration, search and innovation, as opposed to the exploitation of business opportunities pertaining to managers. Schumpeter looks at entrepreneurship as innovation and not imitation. Schumpeter's innovator as an economic and social leader does not care much about economic profits and only joy he gets from being an innovator and being a server to his society. Schumpeter's entrepreneur is an innovator in the entrepreneurship arena. In the Schumpeterian theory, the entrepreneur moves the economy out of the static equilibrium.

Technopreneurship, according to entrepreneurs (2017) is not a product but a process of synthesis in engineering the future of a person, an organization, a nation and the world that is digital in nature, knowledge based society, strategic directions and/or decision-making processes will be demanding and complex. Hence, this will require tertiary level and professional development programmes and training to produce strategic thinkers who will have the skills to succeed in a dynamically changing global environment. Traditional educational programs, however, lack the methodology to transform today's students into creative, innovative, visionary global leaders who understand the importance of technopreneurship. Meanwhile, a technopreneur is an entrepreneur who is technology savvy, creative, innovative, dynamic, dares to be different and take the unexplored path, and very passionate about their work. They take challenges and strive to lead their life with greater success. They do not fear to fail. They take failure as a learning experience, a stimulator to look things differently and stride for next challenge.

Technopreneurs continuously go through an organic process of continual improvement and always try to redefine the dynamic digital economy. Technopreneurs are entrepreneurs who are into the core businesses involving technology-based industries. They make use of technology to come out with new or innovative products through a process of commercialization. The businesses are generally marked with high growth potential and high leverage of knowledge and intellectual property. Potential technopreneurs must be equipped with both technical and business skills. The unprecedented revolution of information communication technology or the global digitalization advances the actual meaning and state of technology entrepreneurship across the world through the emergence of the fourth industrial era.

With the advent of information technology, which is currently reducing the world to a global village, the authors consider it necessary to conduct a study on technology entrepreneurship in the fourth era of industrial revolution. The study try to identify and examine technologies driving the fourth industrial revolution era, and also to identify and examine technology enterprises pivoting the fourth industrial revolution era.

The study of technology entrepreneurship in relation to the fourth industrial revolution provides opportunities for researchers, entrepreneurs/industrialists and policy makers to discuss concurrently the implications of this new concept of technology entrepreneurship and the fourth industrial revolution on the global economy and the frontiers of sustainable development of the human race. To researchers, technology entrepreneurship focuses on licensing their technology and/or engages in the full commercialization of their product (Gans & Stern, 2003). While, digital technology entrepreneurs are embedded in an interconnected system where they aim to commercialize their solutions; it is a context where platforms and network effects matter (Kyprianou, 2016; Srinivasan et al., 2004) and standards or dominant designs (Brem et al., 2016) can define the boundaries and scalability of products. As a result, there are opportunities to update what they know about growth patterns in technology entrepreneurship (Hesse & Sternberg, 2016) to include digital technology entrepreneurs.



In contrast, the fourth industrial revolution is a new concept or a phenomenal that is driven by digital and technology entrepreneurship. The speed at which these concepts of technology entrepreneurship and fourth industrial revolution emerged, moving and smoothly integrating the world, there is room for more research to unravel the mystery for human precautions.

To entrepreneurs/industrialists, the introduction of digital elements in the technology entrepreneurship process also reveals a bright side for entrepreneurs as it favours the adoption of born-global approaches facilitating the fourth industrial revolution (Kraus et al., 2017; Tanev, 2012). These firms quickly scale up their products and aim for a global audience. The digitization of the production processes makes it possible to be both a lean and global company at the same time (Frederiksen & Brem, 2017; Rasmussen & Tanev, 2015), blurring the traditional boundaries of technology entrepreneurship. Activities in the entrepreneurship process, such as resource acquisition and production process are also changing as digital technology entrepreneurship offer the acceleration of the fourth industrial revolution that can be used completely changing the technology innovation management process in the new firm (Giones & Oo, 2017). With so many possible futures, the ability to design and innovate the business model makes a difference (Doganova & Eyquem-Renault, 2009; Westerlund et al., 2014). This study aims to guide technology entrepreneurs as fast growth and forward leaps often mean higher failure risks for the ambitious digital technology entrepreneurs stepping into emerging ecosystems, where the role of each of the players is still unclear and the technology base is still evolving. Westerlund, Leminen, and Rajahonka (2014) describe the example of new entrants in the Internet of Things (IoT) ecosystem, where the lack of structure and solid standards (Brem et al., 2016) in the ecosystem increase the complexity of entrepreneurs' decisions.

To the policy makers, the consequence of digitization goes beyond the dynamics of the entrepreneurship process as new policy and support mechanisms is the successful-Corps program (<http://www.nsf.gov/i-corps>) run by the National Science Foundation in the United States. The digital core of new technologies makes it possible to run accelerated approaches to market validation and early-stage growth. As a result, the model of the university incubator for technology entrepreneurship (Amezcuca et al., 2013; Gerlach & Brem, 2015) no longer fits with the characteristics of digital technology entrepreneurship. Instead, the authors observe how an increasing number of research centres and universities are starting to partially or fully introduce entrepreneurship-supported models that follow the accelerator program design (Pauwels et al., 2016). The transition from incubation to acceleration models requires specific knowledge, dynamic markets, and an investor ecosystem done in isolation, it is likely to end up in the black-box of failed policies (Brown & Mason, 2014).

2. Literature Review

2.1 Technology Entrepreneurship in Perspective

Technology entrepreneurship according to Bailetti, (2012) is an investment in a project that assembles and deploys specialized individuals and heterogeneous assets that are intricately related to advances in scientific and technological knowledge for the purpose of creating and capturing value for a firm. To make sense of how much information communication technology has changed entrepreneurship, the authors propose to examine this topic from three different perspectives of technological opportunity, the entrepreneurship process and the resource acquisition. Previous researchers have suggested that the type and nature of a technology opportunity can be a determining factor in the activation of the entrepreneurial process (Davidson, 2015; Gruber et al., 2012). These complementary perspectives allow us to identify and describe entrepreneurship cases where we can observe how ICT has influenced technology entrepreneurship. Ferreira and colleagues (2016) assert



that it is a combination of entrepreneurship and technology-based innovation that make-up technology entrepreneurship. Similarly, Beckman and colleagues (2012) assert that technology entrepreneurship is a type of entrepreneurship that aims to exploit opportunities related to advances in science and engineering.

The diversity of forms that technology entrepreneurship characterized even in the extreme case of pure digital entrepreneurship, it can be argued that it rarely fits within a technology-push perspective, being instead much closer to concepts such as recombinant innovation or demand-driven approaches to technological innovation in the understanding of market-pull (Brem & Voigt, 2009; Priem et al., 2011). This is further expatiated that from a research perspective, digital entrepreneurship is much closer to the information systems concepts of artifacts, platforms, and information infrastructure. This position was supported by Giones and Brem (2017) that alternative forms of technology and digital entrepreneurship are bound in three typologies of firstly, technology entrepreneurship; this is with opportunity in new products based on breakthroughs in research such as science based advances through specific knowledge in an academic field with technology proof of concept by customer validation. Secondly, digital entrepreneurship; this is facilitated by new products and services based on the internet as the technology behind the opportunity where services are running only in the cloud using big data or artificial intelligence. This is also using technology as an input factor to stay ahead of competitors to be the dominant player in the sector or subsector; and finally, digital technology entrepreneurship; this is with specific opportunity in new products based on ICT technologies making smart devices using the possibilities of internet of things through the use of existing technologies of traction, growth and scalability.

Giones and Brem (2017) assert that the digital transformation of the input technologies that entrepreneurs use to propose their new innovative ventures has extended the types of technology entrepreneurs they can observe. Instead of proposing a clear-cut conceptualization between digital and technology entrepreneurship, they propose to describe the change in meaning of technology as a continuum between the extremes represented by the commercialization of the latest scientific breakthroughs and the latest application for smart phones. Thus, they further proposed to enrich Bailetti's (2012) definition of technology entrepreneurship to include specific aspects related to this specific form of entrepreneurship: digital technology entrepreneurship is focused on the identification and exploitation of opportunities based on scientific or technological knowledge through the creation of digital artefacts. Digital technology entrepreneurs build firms based on technologies on the one hand, and on services on the other. The extension of the definition implies that this profile of entrepreneurs do not only experience the challenges of engineering or scientific development, but also the complex dynamics of digital platforms and infrastructures (Nambisan, 2016). Digital technology entrepreneurs do not only rely on an innovation ecosystem as digital entrepreneurs do, they strategically combine technological product knowledge (technology push) with consumer know-how (market pull) to drive the fourth industrial era.

2.2 Industrial Revolution Eras

The Industrial Revolution Eras marks a major turning point in history; almost every aspect of daily life was influenced in some way. In particular, average income and population began to exhibit unprecedented sustained growth. Some economists say that the major impact of the industrial revolution is that the standard of living for the general population began to increase consistently for the first time in history, although others have said that it does not begin to meaningfully improve until the late 19th and 20th centuries (Feinstein.1998).



The Gross Domestic Product per capital according to Lucas (2003) was broadly stable before the industrial revolution and the emergence of the modern capitalist economy while the industrial revolution began an era of per-capital economic growth in capitalist economies. Economic historians are in agreement that the onset of the industrial revolution is the most important event in the history of humanity since the domestication of animals and plants.

There were also many new developments in non-industrial spheres, including the following: (1) Agricultural improvements that made possible the provision of food for a larger non-agricultural population; (2) Economic changes that resulted in a wider distribution of wealth, the decline of land as a source of wealth in the face of rising industrial production, and increased international trade; (3) Political changes reflecting the shift in economic power, as well as new State policies corresponding to the needs of an industrialized society; (4) Sweeping social changes, including the growth of cities, the development of working-class movements, and the emergence of new patterns of authority; and (5) Cultural transformations of a broad order. Workers acquired new and distinctive skills, and their relation to their tasks shifted; instead of being craftsmen working with hand tools as they became machine operators, subject to factory discipline. Finally, there was a psychological change: confidence in the ability to use resources and to master nature was heightened (Encyclopedia Britannica; www.britannica.com).

The first industrial revolution period according to Lucas (2003) took place approximately from 1760 to 1840 and saw to the rapid industrial development through machines, steam engines and weaving looms. The first industrial revolution was largely centered on Britain and parts of the Northeastern United States. The second industrial revolution era which last between 1870 to 1914 also known as the technological revolution was a phase of rapid industrialization characterized with mass production, assembly line and electric energy. The second industrial revolution was a great leap forward for society as it fast track steel production from iron casting, fossil energy/petroleum discovery and hydro-electricity which led to the introduction of public automobile and airplanes. The second industrial revolution laid the foundation for globalization and created a rough draft of today's world (Gustavo 2016). The third industrial revolution according to Rifkin (2011) emerged by 1969 and was characterized by main frame computer (ICT), electronic (internet), green electricity and 3-D printing. The third industrial revolution era led to fundamental economic change that occurs when new communication technologies converge with new energy regimes mainly renewable electricity and linking economy globally.

2.3 The Fourth Industrial Revolution Era

The fourth industrial revolution according to Klaus (2016) is building on the third, the digital revolution that has been occurring since the middle of the last century approximately (2005). It is characterized by a fusion of technologies that is blurring the lines between the physical, digital, and biological spheres. There are three reasons why today's transformations represent not merely a prolongation of the third industrial revolution but rather the arrival of a fourth and distinct one: velocity, scope and systems impact. The speed of current breakthroughs has no historical precedent. When compared with previous industrial revolutions, the fourth is evolving at an exponential rather than a linear pace. It is disrupting almost every industry in every country. The breadth and depth of these changes herald the transformation of entire systems of production, management and governance. The fourth industrial revolution is mainly characterized by artificial intelligence, self-driving cars, drones for virtual assistance, robotics, iCloud computing, digital fabrication, additive manufacturing, materials engineering, and synthetic biology pioneering a symbiosis between microorganisms, our bodies, products we consume and even the buildings we inhabit (Klaus, 2016).



The fourth industrial revolution according to Schwab (2015) has the potential to raise global income levels and improve the quality of life for populations around the world. To date, those who have gained the most from it have been consumers able to afford and access the digital world; technology has made possible new products and services that increase the efficiency and pleasure of our personal lives. Ordering a cab, booking a flight, buying a product, making a payment, listening to music, watching a film, or playing a game—any of these can now be done remotely. In the future, technological innovation will also lead to a supply-side miracle, with long-term gains in efficiency and productivity. Transportation and communication costs will drop, logistics and global supply chains will become more effective, and the cost of trade will diminish, all of which will open new markets and drive economic growth.

Anderson (2012) predicts that the fourth industrial revolution is likely to reduce barriers between inventors and markets due to new technologies such as 3D printing for prototyping. Anderson (2012) further predicts tissue engineers use rapid prototyping techniques to produce 3D porous scaffolds. The 3D printing technique fabricates scaffolds with a novel micro- and macro-architecture and these in turn help shape the new tissue as it regenerates. New technologies, like this 3D printing, allow entrepreneurs with new ideas to establish small companies with lower start-up costs. The entrepreneur can bring the product to reality with 3D printing without the traditional time constraints often encountered with traditional prototyping methods. The typical barriers to entry are removed from the marketing equations.

Increasing trends in artificial intelligence point to significant economic disruptions in the coming years. Artificial systems that rationally solve complex problems pose a threat to many kinds of employment, but also offer new avenues to economic growth. A report by McKinsey & Company found that half of all existing work activities would be automated by currently existing technologies, thereby enabling companies to save billions of dollars and to create new types of jobs. Driverless cars may modestly replace tax and Uber drivers, but autonomous trucks may radically transform shipping with far fewer jobs for truck drivers (Manyika et al. 2017).

Innovative technologies try to integrate different scientific and technical disciplines. Key forces will come together in a fusion of technologies that is blurring the lines between physical, digital, and biological spheres. This fusion of technologies goes beyond mere combination. Fusion is more than complementary technology, because it creates new markets and new growth opportunities for each participant in the innovation. It blends incremental improvements from several often previously separated fields to create a product (Schwab, 2015). Robotics can and will change our lives in the near future. Technically robots are automated motorized tools. They cook food, play our music, record our shows, and even run our cars according to Schwab (2015). Meanwhile, we just do not see it because robots do not have a face to whom we can talk or a butt we can kick. Consequently, robots have the potential to improve the quality of our lives at home, work, and many other places. Customized robots will create new jobs, improve the quality of existing jobs, and give people more time to focus on what they want to do (Schwab 2015).

The Internet of things (IoT) is the internetworking of physical devices. Typically, the IoT is expected to offer advanced connectivity of devices, systems and services that goes beyond machine-to-machine (M₂M) communications and covers a variety of protocols, domains and applications (Holler et al., 2014). The interconnection of these embedded devices is expected to usher in automation in nearly all fields, while also enabling advanced applications like a smart grid, and expanding to areas such as smart cities. The revolution of the connected life came about thanks to the advance of the Internet. In 1969, the first data was transmitted over the internet and linked two main frame



computers. Now, the internet is connecting personal computers and mobile devices. By 2010, the number of computers on the internet had surpassed the number of people on the earth (Gershenfeld and Vasseur, 2014) and (Schwab, 2015).

The authors stand on the brink of a technological revolution that will fundamentally alter the way we live, work, and relate with one another. In its scale, scope and complexity, the transformation is unlike anything humankind has experienced before. We do not yet know just how it will unfold, but one thing is clear: the response to it must be integrated and comprehensive; involving all stakeholders of the global polity, from the public and private sectors to academic and civil society. This gives us some idea of the challenges surrounding the fourth industrial revolution. The enormity of the challenges and the breadth required of the response are reinforced accordingly (Peters, 2017).

The evolution of global industries in the fourth industrial revolution is both exciting and scary. Life will change with the 3D printing, the IoT, and the fusion of technologies. The fourth industrial revolution can raise income levels by allowing entrepreneurs to run with their new ideas. It will improve the quality of life for many people around the world (Jee, 2017). Consumers are likely to gain the most from the fourth industrial revolution. Technological innovation will also lead to a supply-side miracle, with long-term gains in efficiency and productivity. Transportation and communication costs will drop, logistics and global supply chains will become more effective, and the cost of trade will diminish, all of which will open new markets and drive economic growth (Schwab, 2015).

While there are many benefits of the fourth industrial revolution, there are several key challenges that lie ahead. At the same time, the revolution could yield greater inequality, particularly in its potential to disrupt labor markets. As automation substitutes for labor across the entire economy, the net displacement of workers by machines might exacerbate the gap between returns to capital and returns to labor. The scarcest and most valuable resource in an era driven by digital technologies will be neither ordinary labor nor ordinary capital; rather it will be those people who can create new ideas and innovations. In the future, talent, more than capital, will represent the critical factor of production. People with ideas, not workers or investors, will be the scarcest resource (Brynjolfsson, McAfee, and Spence, 2014). In 2017 Bloomberg Global Business Forum, Apple CEO Tim Cook commented; if I were a country leader, my goal would be to monopolize the world's talent (Leswing, 2017). The quest for talent will give rise to a job market that may become increasingly segregated. Low skilled and low wage jobs will be replaced by computers and digitization. The higher paid jobs requiring more skills are less likely to be replaced. This increased dichotomization can lead to an increase in social tensions (Wolf, 2015).

In addition to the threat of massive job displacement under the ongoing fourth industrial revolution, there are a variety of challenges, such as cybersecurity, hacking, risk assessment, and others (Lambert, 2017). A higher level of alert is raised up when our lives become extensively connected to various devices, from our cell phones, cars, and light switches to our home security cameras, and smart speakers. One of the biggest trends in 2018 consumer electronics show that everything is connected and there is no going back (Goode, 2018).

Having everything attached to everything else in the IoT is going to monumentally increase the vulnerabilities present in any given network. Connections and burden of connectivity, systems are going to have to be more secure. The fourth industrial revolution calls for greater cybersecurity. Companies will need to map their networks, assessing the risk and critical factors relating to security. Such an assessment should examine accessibility to systems, such as possible threats from internal



sources, from disgruntled employees to internal human error, and external sources including hackers and cyber terrorists. Furthermore, companies must assess risk and determine if these risks will be accepted, reduced, shared via insurance or other vehicles, or rejected. Risks can be from both intentional and unintentional sources. If your house lights turn on via your computer, but you have lost the wireless connection to your house, you may be living in the dark. Unintentional sources of risk can include errors promulgated by company employees or nature itself such as storms causing disruptions in connectivity. Individuals too should assess their risks, just as companies will. It may come that the Internet will have more information about individuals than the family, friends, and colleagues of the individuals. Certainly, the ability of data to be processed and the speed in which it can be done surpasses the ability and speed of individuals. It is necessary to examine the value of processes and assets, from machinery to intellectual property, ensuring that there is insurance, security measures and that any vulnerability is sufficiently identified.

When the authors consider the changing nature of security threats from employees connecting personal devices to company networks to brute force attacks from hackers the situation is further complicated. The sophistication in risk identification and neutralization has to change with it. While data can be lost or stolen by employees, either inadvertently or intentionally, the biggest attacks in recent years have been external malicious attacks, collectively or commonly referred to as hacking. These could be hacking to move money around, such as when Russian hackers stole \$10 million from Citibank customer accounts, Internet terrorism, such as the \$2 million damages caused to WeaKnees.com over a six week botnet attack, Internet pump-and-dump fraud where hackers take advantage of manipulating stock prices, or software piracy which is estimated to cost over \$50 billion a year (Romney and Steinhart, 2018).

The fourth industrial revolution is more than just technology-driven change. Rather, it is powered with disruptive innovation to positively impact our core industries and sectors, such as education, health and business. In education, with the previous industrial revolutions, the focus of education changed. During the first industrial revolution, education was focused on standard modes of learning, such as the McGuffey reader. As we move toward mass production in the second industrial revolution and standardized testing. Education is service oriented and with the move into the third industrial revolution we come to see students under a customer learning model. Now in the fourth industrial revolution, technologies really blur the lines between physical, digital and biological spheres. Disruptive innovation makes its way into higher education in which it redefines the conventional ways universities deliver their content to students. New modes of curriculum and teaching arise, and the focus changes from modes of teaching to modes of learning. Alternative curriculums are being constantly developed. Disruptive innovation also reshapes how businesses operate. Thinking has really moved outside the box. New markets are created and new products are defined. Netflix is competing with traditional television. Taxis must compete against Uber and Lyft. These offered similar product offered to customers in new ways. You could watch your shows from your home or get a ride somewhere. With the Airbnb alternative overnight accommodations are competing against traditional hotels and motels (Jules 2017).

3. Methodology

The study is an exploratory study, as suggested by Cooper and Schindler (2003), exploratory research uses secondary data from extant literature to underpin the theoretical and contextual frameworks of technology business incubator. This is also predicated upon the lack of adequate information on the procedure for the establishment, development and management of technology business incubators in Nigeria. The authors rely heavily on wealth of knowledge and experience on technology business



incubation programme to elicit information on technology entrepreneurship and the fourth industrial revolution era. Besides, the authors intend to use qualitative reasoning to draw up conclusion, which is the hallmark of exploratory case studies methodology. This is a position supported by many other researchers (Page & Meyer, 2000; Saunders et al., 1997).

4. Result

4.1 Discussion of Findings

From the data elicited from various sources, the following technologies are identified to be the driving forces behind the fourth industrial revolution era. Thus: The Internet of things (IoT) is the Internetworking of physical devices. The IoT is expected to offer advanced connectivity of devices, systems and services that goes beyond machine-to-machine (M₂M) communications and covers a variety of protocols, domains, and applications. This position is equally supported by Holler, et al. (2014) in their study. Robotics; technically, robots are automated motorized tools. They cook food, play music, record cinemas and shows, and even run cars. The finding is supported by Schwab (2015). 3D printing for prototyping. Anderson (2012) said that tissue engineers use rapid prototyping techniques to produce 3D porous scaffolds. The 3D printing technique fabricates scaffolds with a novel micro- and macro-architecture and these in turn help shape the new tissue as it regenerates. New technologies, like this 3D printing, allow entrepreneurs with new ideas to establish small companies with lower start-up costs. 3D printing will be of immense contribution to printing industry in the 21st industry as stated by Anderson (2012). Artificial intelligence point to significant economic disruptions in the coming years. Artificial systems that rationally solve complex problems pose a threat to many kinds of employment, but also offer new avenues to economic growth. Driverless vehicles may modestly replace taxi and Uber drivers, but autonomous trucks may radically transform shipping with far fewer jobs for truck drivers. This finding is equally supported by Manyika et al. (2017); and the study reveals that technology entrepreneurship will be a good technological vehicle to drive the fourth industrial revolution. Few among these technological vehicles are: Samsung, Apple incorporated, tesla, Google, Amazon etc.

5. Conclusion and Recommendation

The study concludes that technologies driving the fourth industrial revolution era are digital technology, internet of things, robotics, 3D printing, artificial intelligence, drones, driverless vehicles etc. and identified technology enterprises pivoting the fourth industrial revolution among others to include; Samsung, Apple incorporated, Tesla, Google, Amazon, etc.

The study therefore, recommends that the promoters of technologies and technology enterprises driving and pivoting the fourth industrial revolution era to assist the developing countries by leap frogging into the fourth industrial revolution era to avoid large scale global differential catastrophe of system collapse and high level technology and development dichotomy through technology complementarity approach.

References

- Amezcuca, A. S., Grimes, M. G., Bradley, S. W., & Wiklund, J. (2013). Organizational sponsorship and founding environments: A contingency view on the survival of business-incubated firms, 1994-2007. *Academy of Management Journal*, 56(6): 1628–1654.
- Anderson, C. (2012). *Makers: The new industrial revolution*. New York: Crown Publishing.
- Bailetti, T. (2012). Technology entrepreneurship: Overview, definition and distinctive aspects. *Technology Innovation Management Review*, 2(2): 5–12.



- Beckman, C. M., Eisenhardt, K., Kotha, S., Meyer, A., & Rajagopalan, N. (2012). Technology entrepreneurship. *Strategic Entrepreneurship Journal*, 6(2): 89–93.
- Brem, A., Nylund, P. A., & Schuster, G. (2016). Innovation and de facto standardization: The influence of dominant design on innovative performance, radical innovation, and process innovation. *Technovation*, 50–51: 79–88.
- Brem, A., & Voigt, K.-I. (2009). Integration of market pull and technology push in the corporate front end and innovation management—insights from the German software industry. *Technovation*, 29(5): 351–367.
- Brown, R., & Mason, C. (2014). Inside the high-tech black box: A critique of technology entrepreneurship policy. *Technovation*, 34(12): 773–784.
- Brynjolfsson, E., McAfee, A., & Spence, M. (2014). New world order: Labor, capital, and ideas in the power law economy.
- Cooper, D. R & Schindler, P. S. (2003). Business research methods (8th ed.), New York: McGraw Hill.
- Davidson, P. (2015). Entrepreneurial opportunities and the entrepreneurship nexus: A re-conceptualization. *Journal of Business Venturing*, 30(5): 674–695.
- Doganova, L., & Eyquem-Renault, M. (2009). What do business models do? *Research Policy*, 38(10): 1559–1570.
- Encyclopedia Britannica; www.britannica.com.
- Entrepreneur (2017). Definitions of technopreneurship and technopreneurs, www.entrepreneur.org.
- Feinstein Charles (1998). Pessimism perpetuated: Real wages and the standard of living in Britain during and after the industrial revolution. *Journal of Economic History*, 3: 58.
- Ferreira, J. J. M., Ferreira, F. A. F., Fernandes, C. I. M. A. S., Jalali, M. S., Raposo, M. L., & Marques, C. S. (2016). What do we [not] know about technology entrepreneurship research? *International Entrepreneurship and Management Journal*, 12(3): 713–733.
- Frederiksen, D. L., & Brem, A. (2017). How do entrepreneurs think they create value? A scientific reflection Of Eric Ries’ leanstartup approach. *International Entrepreneurship and Management Journal*, 13(1): 169–189.
- Gans, J. S., & Stern, S. (2003). The product market and the market or “Ideas”: commercialization strategies for technology entrepreneurs. *Research Policy*, 32(2): 333–350.
- Gershenfeld, N., & Vasseur, J. P. (2014). As objects go online: The promise (and Pitfalls) of the internet of things. Retrieved from <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/2014-02-12/objects-go-online>.
- Giones, F., & Oo, P. (2017). How crowd sourcing and crowd funding are redefining innovation management. In A. Brem & E. Viardot (Eds.). *Revolution of Innovation Management: 43–70*.
- Giones, F., & Brem A. (2017). Digital technology entrepreneurship: A definition and research agenda. *Technology Innovation Management Review*, 7(5):44–51.
- Goode, L. (2018). Everything is connected, and there's no going back. The verge. retrieved from <https://www.theverge.com/2018/1/17/16898728/ces-2018-tech-trade-shows-gadgets-iot>
- Gruber, M., MacMillan, I. C., & Thompson, J. D. (2012). From minds to markets: How human capital endowments shape market opportunity identification of technology start-ups. *Journal of Management*, 38(5): 1421–1449.
- Gustavo, N. (2016) Second industrial revolution: The technological revolution; Richmondvale Academy Chateaubelair, St. Vincent. www.richmondvale.org.



- Hesse, N., & Sternberg, R. (2016). Alternative growth patterns of University spin-offs: Why so many remain small? *International Entrepreneurship and Management Journal*, 1–32.
- Höller, J., et al.. (2014). From machine-to-machine to the internet of things: Introduction to a new age of intelligence. *International Journal of Financial Research*, 9(2), 95.
- Jee, Y. S (2017). Exercise rehabilitation in the fourth industrial revolution. *Journal of Exercise Rehabilitation*, 13(3) 255-256.
- Jules, T. D. (2017). Public policy and governance in the fourth industrial revolution: Gate, regulated and governed. United Kingdom: Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Knight, F. (1921). Risk, uncertainty and profit. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.
- Kraus, S., Brem, A., Schuessler, M., Schuessler, F., & Niemand, T.(2017). Innovative born global: Investigating the influence of their business models on international performance. *International Journal of Innovation Management*, 21(1), 103.
- Kyprianou, C. (2016). Getting to network effects: Social club and open door Strategies in two-sided market places. *Academy of Management Proceedings*. Anaheim, CA.
- Lambert, L. (2017). The four challenges of the fourth industrial revolution. Market mogul. Retrieved from <https://themarketmogul.com/industry-4-0-challenges/?hvid=2Gt2CE>
- Leswing, K. (2017). Apple CEO Tim cook: 'If I were a country leader, my goal would be to monopolize the world's talent'. Business Insider. Retrieved from <http://www.businessinsider.com/apple-ceo-tim-cook-if-i-were-world-leader-my-goal-monopolize-talent-2017-9>
- Manyika, J., et al., (2017). Harnessing automation for a future that works. Report by McKinsey Global Retrieved from <http://www.mckinsey.com/global-themes/digital-disruption/harnessing-automation-for-a-future-that-works>.
- Miller, D. (1983). The correlates of entrepreneurship in three types of firms. *Management Science*, 29, 770-791.
- Nambisan, S. (2016). Digital entrepreneurship: Toward a digital technology perspective of entrepreneurship. *Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice*, (414): 1–27.
- Page, C. & Meyer, D. (2000). Applied and research design for business and Management. Sydney: Irwin/McGraw-Hill.
- Pauwels, C., Clarysse, B., Wright, M., & Van Hove, J. (2016). Understanding a new generation incubation model: The accelerator. *Technovation*, 50–51: 13–24.
- Peters, M. A. (2017). Technological unemployment: Educating for the fourth industrial revolution. *Journal of Self-Governance and Management Economics*, 5(1), 25-33.
- Priem, R. L., Li, S. & Carr, J. C. (2011). Insights and new directions from demand-side approaches to technology innovation, entrepreneurship and strategic management research. *Journal of Management*, 38(1):346–374.
- Rasmussen, E. S., & Tanev, S. (2015). The emergence of the Lean GlobalStartup as a new type of firm. *Technology Innovation Management Review*, 5(11): 12–19.
- Robert Lucas (2003). The industrial revolution; Federal Reserve Bank of Minneapolis, Annual Report.
- Romney, M. B., & Steinhart, P. J. (2018). Accounting information systems (14th ed.). New York: Pearson.
- Rifkin J (2011). The third industrial revolution. How lateral power is transforming energy, the economy, and the world. New York: Palgrave MacMillan.
- Saunders M., Lewis P. & Thornhill A. (1997). Research methods for business students. (3rd Ed.). London: Pitman Publishing.



- Schumpeter, J.A. (1934). The theory of economic development. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Schumpeter, J.A. (1942). Capitalism, socialism and democracy. New York: Harper.
- Schwab, K. (2015). The fourth industrial revolution: What it means and how to respond. Retrieved from <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/2015-12-12/fourth-industrial-revolution>.
- Schwab, K. (2016). The fourth industrial revolution; World Economic Forum, 91-93 route de la capite, Cologny Geneva, Switzerland.
- Srinivasan, R., Lilien, G., & Rangaswamy, A. (2004). First in, First out? The effects of network externalities on pioneer survival. *Journal of Marketing*, 68(1): 41–58.
- Tanev, S. (2012). Global from the start: The characteristics of born-global firms in the technology sector. *Technology Innovation Management Review*, 2(3): 5–8.
- Westerlund, M., Leminen, S., & Rajahonka, M. (2014). Designing business models for the internet of things. *Technology Innovation Management Review*, 4(7): 5–14.



FOREST AND SOCIAL CONTROL IN SAPELE, OKPE KINGDOM, DELTA STATE,
NIGERIA

¹ Sandra Ngozi Ikenyei
(ngoziikenyei@yahoo.com)
+234803466677

² Hussaini Momoh Lawal
(tenimu80@gmail.com)
+2348036203497

¹ Department of Sociology, Delta State University, Abraka

² Department of Sociology, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria-Nigeria

Abstract

In pre-literate Okpe community, the forest was a veritable tool of rewarding conformist or punishment for offenders. To maintain harmonious relationship, practices that offend collective conscience were avoided, while behaviours that contradict accepted norms were severely sanctioned. The forest and restraining practices helped maintained relative peace. Previous studies focused more on the socio-economic use of the forest, while few dwelt on its role as institution of social control. Thus, this study focused on the forest and its usefulness as social control institution in Okpe Kingdom, Delta State, Nigeria. Environmental precedence theory provided the framework for explanations. From five major communities that make up Sapele local government area, total of 369 participants were randomly selected Sapele (91), Elume (85), Amukpe (71), Ozum-Okokporo (61) and Ugorhen (61). Sapele Local government was purposively selected for the research due to industrial scale deforestation which now subject the community to high rate of crime and social disorder. The questionnaire collected data on the implications of deforestation on Okpe women, five focus group discussions comprising eight participants each, 10 key informants among household heads/women, 15 in-depth interviews with chiefs/forest custodians were conducted. Quantitative data were analysed using relative frequency. Qualitative data were content analysed. As social control measures, deviants were subjected to isolation, shaming and ostracism in the forest. Obviously, larger aspects of Sapele social control mechanism revolved around the forest. Before the onset of industrial scale deforestation, beliefs that spirits, demons and cosmic forces which govern wellness, peace and prosperity are resident in the forest were unopposed. Therefore, forests were used as a medium for placating ancestral spirits and deities to attain peace and wellness or otherwise punishment for deviants.

Keywords: Affliction and Development, Deforestation, Forest, Health, and Sexuality

1. Introduction

Larger aspects of Sapele culture which constituted beliefs and values that defined the people's identity, political, psychological, health, economic lifestyles and integrative relationships revolved round the forest (Obono 2016). Before the onset of industrial scale deforestation, beliefs that spirits, demons and cosmic forces which govern wellness, peace and prosperity are resident in the forest were unopposed (Rim-Rukeh et al 2013). Therefore, forests were used as a medium for placating ancestral spirits and deities to attain peace and wellness. Undisturbed forest deities were beatific, tender, serene, and ecstatic to members. At the same time, they are wrathful, fearsome and maleficent to deviants. These deities represented the powers and energies which surrounded spiritual observances governing human life (Tonukari, 2014). Deified trees like *Ejokpa*, performed economic and spiritual functions in Sapele. Evil omens were averted because forest based spiritual forces communicated with the *Ogwedion* (priest to the Orodje's shrine). The priest in turn, informs the



Orodje of any imminent danger (Tanyanyiwa and Chikwanha, 2011). Appropriate preparations and rituals were made to maintain the status quo.

As part of Okpe beliefs, the death of a pregnant woman was an abomination that heralds calamity. Death of pregnant women was a rare occurrence and when this occurred, the deceased pregnant woman was buried un-ceremoniously in the forest. To avert this, young maidens were protected from indulging in risky behavior. Conversely, adult pregnant women enjoyed social support and were regularly fed with forest derivatives to reduce congenital problems and neonatal death (Anon 2016). These regulated efficiently, the weight of pregnant women and increased the chances of the baby's survival. Thus, there was drastic reduction in the level of congenital related abnormalities and casualties during child birth. Incantations and libations were carried out in the forest to decipher the destiny of a new baby-*Erhu* (Ori), and the personality that has been re-incarnated. These friendly, cheap, easy and accessible health related practices lost their place due to deforestation and introduction of consumer based modern healthcare services (Owumi 1989).

Still birth babies in Okpe land were inserted into pots and thrown into the evil forest called *aho* or *eqwarode*. It was believed that this practice would forever restrict the babies from rebirth or reincarnation. This act was also believed to safeguard the health of the mother and her subsequent deliveries. Members who died "abominable" deaths especially those with evidence of swollen bellies were summarily dumped at night inside evil forests traditionally known as *Aho*, among Okpes, *Ajofia* among Igbos and '*Igboirunmale*' or *Igboho*, among the Yorubas. It was believed that souls of evil people would find blissful repose in the forest and that the practice will discourage reoccurrences (Anon 2016). Native healers (Óboh) sought healing powers from the forest and also scavenged for human parts useful for prevention and cure of diseases. Among the Yorubas, it was believed that felling of trees in a forest inhabited by lords and wizards of the forest known as *Oso Igbo* will cause one of the trees to fall on the perpetrator leading to injury or death. These beliefs defined social status, social roles and responsibilities reinforced by the fundamental belief that deforestation increased the prevalence of diseases and ill-health (Owumi 1989).

To maintain social cohesion and total wellness, practices believed to attract afflictions were avoided. The whirlwind god *Azziza* (*Oso Igbo*) which could be beneficent or malevolent was revered as lord and wizard of the forest (Rim-Rukeh, Ierhievwie and Agbozu 2013 and Tonukari, 2014). Taboos served as discrete and identifiable boundaries to outsiders. Forest derivatives satisfied their material, psychological and spiritual needs. The forests were used as warehouses, religious temples, legal edifices, religious sanctuaries, offices and a place used for convenience activities (Rim-Rukeh 2013).

2. Literature Review

In Sapele society, high value was placed on forests and deforestation was criminalised. To preserve these forests and vital resources basic taboos (*Uhrui*) were grafted to prohibit indiscriminate use. Community members were made to believe that there is a supernatural connection between the forest, their beliefs and maintenance of individual's health. Reverence for and adherence to forest related beliefs discouraged deforestation. These beliefs helped in the conservation of forests (Kennedy, Dombeck and Koch, 2014). These practices enhanced the security of cultural heritage and identity and constituted informal control measures on forest usage. However, alterations in the forest and the attack against the beliefs derogated the sanctity of taboos which had in the past preserved forests, peace and wellness. The onset of deforestation weakened their beliefs and disrupted lifestyles (Calame-Griaule. 1967).



According to oral history and mythology, forests were potent means of relieving the community from evil as well as maintaining wellness. Illness aetiology was traced to the violation of taboos prohibiting indiscriminate use or unwholesome activities in the forest. Violations of these taboos were attributed to negligence on the part of Orodje, Ekakuro and other forests custodians (Tonukari 2014). These negligence or failure in penalizing an offender constituted imminent danger for the offender and the entire community. To avert this, sanctions were enforced and purification rites-exorcism was performed for offenders. This study proposes the thesis that loss of traditional moral values and individualism in Okpe kingdom, exposed the forest and related beliefs to destruction and modification (). Alterations to and attacks on traditional beliefs weakened traditional industry, peaceful identity, exclusive autonomy and the traditional health practices. These dramatic changes in the environment posed great challenges to established ways of life. Because of the fundamental alteration in health beliefs and related practices, this study investigated adaptation strategies to the increasing social diversities, economic complexities, and the interrelationship between forests, the environment and traditional healthcare, spiritual and religious practices (Ekwund 1966).

The gap- there exist a gap in using the forest as means of social control. Since the onset of large scale deforestation, the native customs and rituals are relegated. This has led to high crime rate and disorderliness in the community.

2.1 The Problem

There exist high rate of crime due to industrial scale deforestation which have diminutive effect on the indigenous beliefs and rituals practices. The cultural beliefs and indigenous practices, which once sustained the forest, became untenable with the onset of large scale deforestation which commenced in 1940 (Tonukari, 2014). Deforestation altered the forest and dis-approbated its sacredness for the performance of restorative health practices. As deforestation increased, observance of ritual practices declined. The forest was no longer serene and safe for observing rituals which were exclusive preserve of few. The forest became a haven for carrying out unwholesome practices such as hoodlum taking refuge in the forest before and after their criminal activities This study examined the use of the forest as measures of social control in Sapele, Delta State, Nigeria.

2.2 Theoretical Framework-The Environmental Precedence Theory

The Environmental precedence theory places emphasis on the importance of the environment in people's livelihoods and their right to the use of the environment. Obono (2016:184) introduced the theory of environmental precedence as a theory which views the physical environment as 'the predictor of social, political, economic and cultural systems' The theory of environmental precedence shows how Sapele history is traced by understanding environmental imperatives. Forest shows geographical origins and migratory trajectories of Sapele people. The origin and functions of the social institutions of beliefs and forest related rituals are best understood within the domain of ecological perspective. In reality, all human activities are engrained in the environment. Thus, outside the concave of environment, man loses sense of humanity, existentialism and relevance. The environment is the predictor of social, political, economic and cultural system (Oka, 2016). The environment supports life sustaining activities. The precedence of the forest lies in its irreplaceable role of being a haven for the veneration of ancestral spirits. The forest was central institution through which health and other "main concern" were met.

The status quo was later intercepted by nascent capitalist forces of industrial scale deforestation. Deforestation and the changes introduced by merchants dowsed indigenous institutions and ushered in a modern phase of civilization. This phase was characterized by market-oriented and unfriendly practices which are antithetical to conservative beliefs and forest practices.



All social institutions and order previously formed on the basis of environmental capacity are altered by alterations of the environment (ibid). The connection between the environment, social institutions and social order are evident in the consequences of alterations of the ecology on living things. Conservative beliefs and practices are directly linked to their ecology. Hence, alteration in the environment impact directly on the institutions and its constituents. Because no ecological zone was fully self sufficient in the past, there was exchange and diffusion of ideology and resource. This cross boundary transactions led to environmental alteration and forest scarcity. Scarcity created intolerable crisis which upturned the social order and health status of the people.

The theory has been criticized based on the fact that it situate human existence and its sustenance largely on the environment. Despite this criticism, this theory has to be relevant due to undeniable fact that, major human needs are generated from the environment. This theory has been applied to many researched work. For example Obono in his work, the Nature of social order, institutions and environmental precedence in Africa detailed the use of the forest in maintaining order in society.

3. Methodology

3.1 Research design

The research design adopted is descriptive and cross-sectional. This enabled the effective investigation, documentation and description of findings as they are.

3.2 Research Setting

The study was conducted in Sapele, Delta State, Nigeria. While 369 respondents were randomly selected, five major communities that make up Sapele LGA were purposively surveyed. The study area was chosen because of unsustainable deforestation which impact negatively on women who depend largely on the forest for their daily up keep. Sapele is surrounded by thick forest and heavy vegetation. It is located in the Southern region of Delta State in Nigeria. They are predominantly farmers and artisans. The region is a seaport which served as exports terminals to timber, and lumber, rubber and palm kernels. Sapele forest is rich with shallow roots plants that harbour and provide feed for fishes as a fishery hub. It is a home of industries that manufacture rubber, charcoal, palm oil and timber. They are noted for speaking Okpe and a unique style of Nigerian Pidgin English. They also have slangs that are peculiar to the region. They have cultural affinity with the Edo (Ediod) speaking people of Nigeria.

3.3 Study Population

The research participants were titled-chiefs, household heads, women, forests administrators, health workers and religious adherents who were aged 40 and above. Inclusion criteria were age and residency. Those who were aged 40 and who are resident in Sapele were co-opted for the study. Thus, those below 40 years and who are not resident in Sapele were excluded.

3.4 Procedure

Multi stage sampling techniques which utilized both probability and non-probability sampling methods was adopted in the selection of the communities and respondents. First stage: stratified sampling technique was used in grouping the communities. Second stage: Using simple random sampling method, five clans each were selected from the five major communities in Sapele LGA. Random selection was used in co-opting 421 participants amongst household heads, chiefs, women, religious and forest custodian. Snowball method was used to select TMPs, religious and titled Chiefs.



3.5 Method of data collection

Qualitative and quantitative instruments were triangulated for the collection of primary and secondary data. Among 421 respondents, quantitative data were gathered with the use of open ended questionnaire. Qualitative data was generated from 52 respondents with the use of IDI and KII.

3.6 Method of data analysis

Quantitative data was analyzed with the use of Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) Version 15. Quantitative data was analyzed using relative frequency and qualitative data was content analyzed.

4. Result

4.1 Data Presentation

Table 1. Socio-demographic characteristics of respondents

Variables	Percentage responses
Mean age of respondents	52±1.0
Male respondent	55.0%
Female respondents	45.0%
Christians	67.0%
Traditionalist	15.0%
Muslims	13.0%

The mean age of respondents was 52±1.0 years. More than half (55.0%) were male. While 67.0% were Christians, 15.0% were traditionalists and 13.0% were Muslims. Majority (90.0%) endorsed forest and related beliefs as important for maintaining personal/family health and social order. As social control measures, deviants were subjected to isolation, shaming and ostracism.

4.2 Discussion of Result

4.2.1 Forest and Social Control

A total of 94.9% of the participants revealed that the beliefs in the forest as an abode of mysterious forces made the forest a haven of safety. The forest was a palace of refuge in time of danger and offenders who ran into the forest were protected from police arrest. Members of the community protected their forests because they served as safe sanctuaries for members. Sacred grove of trees was adorned with traditional objects to prevent entry of intruders into the forest. According to a respondent:

in the history of Okpe, e get one tree way dem they call Agalokpe. When enemies they come into the community to fight, the tree go dey shout, e go dey call his sons and daughters, my people make una come oooo. The people go run come hide for d back of the tree. While the people hide behind the tree, one shukushuku leave way dem dey call ewewe go spread to cover the road. The enemy no go see them as dem they hide behind the leave. Notin like Agalokpe tree again. To hide for bush now na risk. IDI Male, Age 74, Sapele, 27/09/2014.

The tree described above called *Agalokpe* prevented invaders with evil intentions from coming into the community. The tree would raise an alarm and give a signal for the community to take cover. While the people take cover behind the tree, a thorny leaved tree called *'ewew* spreads out to cover the entrance to the community. The leaves of the tree envelop them to the point that they become invisible to their enemies.



The above respondent also revealed that, "in the past we make two entrance doors. One at the front and the other located at the back unlike the modern-day building which have only one entrance. When police or enemy are after any one, one easily dash into the forest from the back. The 'shukushuku' planted at the back restrained people from going after the offender". Similarly, the *uhimi* tree which looks like a goal post is constructed at the entrance of the village, here the *eqhuase* is suspended on it. The *eqhuase* sounded an alarm whenever there was perceived danger. Also, according to a TMP, to ensure the security of warlords, materials from the forest relics useful in preparing able bodied men for war. Also, hydra headed charms that forbid many acts were prepared and administered on warriors in the forest. According to him;

To fortify our able-bodied men for war, they were confined in the forest for days before the war time. some leaves were given to them to chew before they go for war. we also cut some for their body. Staying in the bush prevents them from relating with anything that neutralizes the charms and amulets. These beliefs which we practice protected men right from home, at war till they return in victory. Today those products and use of forest for staying from anything that neutralizes charm is destroy because of deforestation and new way of life. IDI Male, Age 74, Sapele, 14/09/201.

From the above excerpts, before war, warlords were confined in the forest for days. They were fortified with mixtures of forest derivatives before setting out for war. The confinement prevented them from engaging in emotional relationship or other affairs which are capable of neutralising the protective charms and amulets. These beliefs and practices protected them right from the home, to the war front and till they return in victory. Today the use of the forest for observing abstinence has been destroyed due to industrial deforestation. Accounts pointing to the use of the forest to prepare for war were corroborated by respondents who are retired force man and other youths within the community. They revealed that, in the past, they refrained from several activities and retreated into the forest in order to safe guard the potency of their charms and weapons. Also, the forest served as place of asylum for men when their wife (ives) are under menstruation. They spent a few days in the forest to protect themselves from any form of temptation that could lead them into relating with their wife during her monthly circle. It was a taboo to relate with a woman while menstruating and wife was also forbidden to cook for her husband. According to a respondent,

'my wife no dey cook for me chop during her circle, that was the culture my father thought me. We no dey sleep for the same bed if not the ancestor go kill you'. They are considered to be unclean. Also, women were not allowed to enter some forest during their time of menstruation. Modern lifestyle don destroyed all the restricted practices that protect and prolong life. Now adays, young people meet when the woman is in her period. These These that we forbid, that they do now they shorten the life span of present generation. IDI Male, Age, 74, Amukpe 07/09/2014.

Another respondent shared more insights on the response above. The participant revealed that;

Men then rest and even received visitors inside the forest where they can quietly have fun and comfort during the monthly circle of their spouse. This is because in the old days, parents and their son maintained common hut. Men were punished for relating sexually with their wife or concubines in their



matrimonial bed during menstrual circle. This is seen as an abomination that can afflict the offender. IDI 09/09/2014

Prior to 1940, the forest served as a means of punishing and reforming offenders. Unlike the modern institutions where deviants are incarcerated and subjected to dehumanizing punishments, offenders were punished in the forest. The forest served as informal means of penalizing, reforming, re-socializing and empowering offenders without necessarily inflicting physical injury on them. Deviants were made to clear and maintain large portion of the forest. In serious cases, they were made to farm and produce food crops in the forest for the elders and members of their age grades. Although offenders were ostracized from the community, the forest served as a safe and peaceful abode for offender.

In preindustrial Sapele, forests were used to immortalize ancestors. Some trees were totemized as emblem of their deceased family members. The tree(s) earmarked for this purpose were left untouched. This protected the forest, for example a respondent noted that:

Palm grove trees known as Edjokpa divinity and Eezeokpe tree were decorated with red cloth. They are revered by the members of the community in Okpe. We believe that it is our mother which has protected our fore fathers, hence it is totemized. These trees are not used as fire wood or planks. The Edjele (witch doctor) and Oboh (healers) offers libation for protection, peace and progress on a regular basis on behalf of the entire community. IDI 05/09/2014.

Religious ceremonies in honour of the Edjokpa divinity lasted for three months. During these periods, nobody was allowed to enter the forest because it was believed that there would be calamity such as afflictions and death. Ohimi tree at Adane Oorerokpe symbolized wellness. Medicinal preparation known as *Egba* was hanged on Ohimi tree. The sacrifices of dogs (*Erahko*) and other animals were sacrificed to the tree. It was believed that these preparations, annual sacrifices and the communal consumption of the food would enhance productivity and wellness.

Resources from the forest were used to erect beautiful edifices and houses. The forest also served as a shelter and shield for members. According to a respondent "the spirit (*Erhi*) in the forest whispers when there is a looming calamity. During traditional times, property kept in the forest was considered safe secured because according to a participant, "you cannot see and touch another man's property inside the forest, it is forbidden". The *Oturama* (Sword), earthen pot or red cloth were used in earmarking forests to safe guard them and the properties. The relevance of the forest for security of property was emphasized by a key informant who revealed that;

before one fit beat chest that his property in the farm is safe because you no fit see another man, property touch am inside the bush, we forbid it. we use Oturama (Sword) and earthen pot or tied cloth on forests to protect our things inside bush. If anyone no respect am e go take e head carry am. If you dey go church you come do otherwise break ancestral custom, you go take your head carry am. you go die, the juju go kill you" KII Male, Age, 74, Amukpe 09/09/2014.

Hence, the consciousness of instant judgement and death sentence from the gods through ezaze *Okpe'* (taboo) and *'IrueriwofoOkpe'* (okpe traditional practices) minimised stealing of people's property. Disputes, conflicts and killing over land which is common today were minimal because of these beliefs. Reiterating the role of the forest for social control a respondent stated that:



the spirits of the ancestor and deities were seen as guardians of infants. The idea that spirits comes to steal or kill children who misbehave because they are not properly trained compelled parents towards taking proper care of their children. They are taught the traditions of the land. we teach them how to behave. KII Female, Age 49, Abeke- Sapele 04/09/2014.

Forest deities and ancestral spirits were seen as guardians of infants. The idea that the spirits escapes into the forest with children who misbehaved compelled parents to giving proper attention and care to their children. They socialize them along the collective norms and values. In other words, moral values and proper up bringing were paramount unlike today where children are left to peer educators and modern gadgets where they are exposed to more negative socialization. According to a participant restriction placed on unlawful trespass and exploitation of the forest persist till date because:

In Okpe land, we do not only use the forest as source of Esireurhe (root), Awo re irhe, agbo (concoction of roots and barks) and Iyori (antidotes) but they are also used as means of maintaining ancestral myths that safeguards our core values and beliefs. According to our tradition, noble rites are celebrated under sacred trees. In ourland, also important meetings are held under sacred trees. Holding meeting under the serene atmosphere of trees ensures the easy invocation of the spirit that ensures peaceful deliberation and the wellness of constituent members and the entire community (avware). IDI 06/09/2014

4.2.2 Sexuality and Forest Rituals that served as Social Control

Generally, forests were considered to harbor cosmic forces which are potent in boosting productivity. The people associated women's reproductive illnesses with ancestral afflictions. Therefore, culturally, women's sterility was adduced to ancestral afflictions which are traceable to indiscriminate act that contravenes the taboos. A woman declared to be afflicted by spirits is subjected to elaborate rituals in the forest to propitiate the ancestors and ward off the spirit tormenting them. Sexual relations in the forest were highly forbidden. According to a participant in an in-depth interview;

mating in the forest was seen as a taboo. Young children of this generation indulge in this bad attitude anyhow in the forest, Just as it is a sin to carry out some activities inside the church, so it was for forest. IDI Male, Age 62Ajojordo-Sapele 17/10/2014

This assertion was confirmed by (61%) of the participants who revealed that sexual relations in the forest were considered a taboo and an abomination. Deviants were exposed, shamed and married women caught engaging in this act were isolated until they have performed ritual cleansing. In modern times, taboos prohibiting sexual relations in the forest are no longer respected. To buttress this point, the respondent stated that any woman caught in this act was stripped naked and all sorts of ugly elements are tied to her neck. These objects make rattling sounds and are accompanied by jesting songs composed in her name to ridicule her. This is recited after her as they proceed to the forest where she will be further subjected to humiliating rituals of cleansing. This ritual discouraged indiscriminate expression of emotional drives which is rampant today. But when men are caught in the same act they are made to pay damages or are flogged. Promiscuous men who have concubines lament that their wives subject them to shame and diseases.



On marital taboo, unlike among the Toda in India where women are allowed to indulge in extramarital affairs, (94%) of the participants recounted that before the civil war in Okpe, custom strictly forbade married women to engage in extramarital affairs. Beating of husbands by wives was considered an abomination redeemable by cleansing in the forest. Many foreigners and indigenous men fornicated ('muke') and committed all manners of atrocities (*Umumu and Oru kuruku*) inside the forest with young girls and married women. In the past, promiscuous woman was severely punished because their acts were believed to endanger the lives of her husband and her children except redeemed by rituals.

According to a respondent, "if a man discovers the "unfaithfulness of his wife he must not hide her because the ancestors will kill him". The effect of an unfaithful woman is synonymous with the proverb which says *uria bon ovo de ghworo, kote 're cheko*. That is (when one finger gets soaked in oil, it spreads to others). It suffices to say that the promiscuous act of a woman affects her husband, children, extended family and community members. The gravity in the effects of an infidelity act of a woman gives room for zero tolerance. The above summation was confirmed by a respondent who revealed;

that young children of today believe that ancestors do not understand English-Ehimiehoyobo. That is why young children do what they like and they die any how today because the tradition is alive and active. if the woman die in the process of confessing her sin, she is taken to the forest for burial. The men who was involved in the act with her will pay a token as reparation for damage IDI Male, Age 56, Amukpe 09/27/2014

Acts of infidelity were reported to the family and the promiscuous woman was expected to confess her sins before the kinsmen of her husband. If in the process of confessing to infidelity she dies, her corpse is taken to the forest for burial. The man who committed the crime with the woman is summoned to pay damages. But in modern days, women engage in extra marital affairs with impunity while in their husband's house. Some participants revealed that those who are involved in this act "get water that was used in washing dead bodies from the mortuary to bath themselves". This cleanses them from their sin and it covers the consequences of their act. Worst still, they confess to pastors, they are given some prayers for the atonement of their sin without the knowledge of anyone. Responses revealed that,

indulging in extra marital affairs is accompanied by procurement of charms to blind fold husband or silence him, push away family/ community, rumor mongers, or to trap the man of her choice as well as extorting the amount of money they want. These were rare in the past. These were rare in the past. IDI Male, Age 56, Amukpe 09/27/2014

A participant revealed that people who died in a river that are in the forest was buried at the bank of the river to prevent affliction from falling on the family and the community. Burying them at the bank of the river is believed to prevent reoccurrence. In modern times, this practice has ceased and people who die inside the river are buried in town today. This deviation is believed to have increased afflictions and evil occurrences within the community because the goddess of the river torments the relatives. They believe that the goddess continues to visit the town to claim the remains of those who died around the river. This assertion was confirmed by an opinion leader; who revealed that;



those who died inside river in the forest are seen as properties of that river. the victim must be buried by the side of the river. The relations of the deceased are required to buy some items to perform sacrifices for the god(s) of the river and its chief priest(s). IDI Female, Age 39, Amukpe 04/09/2014

According to these beliefs, in the past even a member of the royal family who according to custom is entitled to an elaborate funeral, must be buried quietly buried at the bank of the river. The relations of the deceased are required to buy some prescribed items to appease the god(s) of the river and its chief priest(s).

The consciousness of the sacred nature of the surrounding rivers in the forest encouraged coordinated behavior that was geared towards averting misfortunes. This curtailed activity around river found in the forest. Streams and rivers and fertile land around the river were endowed with thick forests of and animals. As at the time of conducting this research, participants complained that the communities have lost their basic source of good water to deforestation and transportation of logs. The river which served as source of portable water, storage facility and cheap source of proteins is now commercialized. Also, suicide was considered an abomination and taboo. According to a key informant;

those who died by hanging themselves are buried inside the bush. While those who attempted hanging but survived are ex-communicated until they perform sacrifice for their actions. The community expects them to offer some sacrifice to free themselves before the family and community associate with that person. KII Male, Age 48, Amukpe 05/09/2014.

Acts of attempted suicide and homicide attracted grave sanctions in Sapele. According to a key informant “those who died by hanging themselves are buried inside the forest. While those who attempted hanging but survived are ostracized until they are made to atone for their actions”. They go through rituals of purification for conceiving or attempting suicide. This is done before family and community members can associate with such a person.

The above response corresponds with research carried out by Parrinder (1962) where hunters and others who committed willful murder against anyone outside war in the forest were ostracized into the forest. Libations, oaths taking, supported by spiritual observances performed for the victim are believed to restore wellness. The above findings correspond with Parrinder’s claims which assert that forests practices are associated with the beliefs and reverence for mysterious supersensible pervading energy, powers, and potencies found in the forest (Parrinder 1962). Also in consonance with Radcliff-Browns findings on funerals, Okpe people believed that the benefits associated with proper disposal of corpses of those who abominable deaths were for the living. They believed that all those connected with the deceased would be afflicted if adequate measures are not taken to dispose. As a rule, at the demise of a relation, the cord of oneness (*Avware*) has to be broken. Breaking the cord also protected them from affiliating with the forces which claimed the life of the deceased relation. If the relationship is not broken, peace and security eludes the living because of the connection. Practical expression of and adherence to these beliefs reflected their core values. To maintain normalcy, observation and IDI excerpts reveal that;

before, some forests are reserved. Burial grounds for evil people/strangers were provided to limit their spirit from relating or disturbing others members of the community. But now, they are buried in the community. Ancestors hate



those kind of things. All these things they disturb our people and is claiming lives without them knowing. IDI Male, Age 62, Elume, 19/09/2014

To maintain peace, strategic forests and burial grounds were reserved for the purpose of burying evil people/strangers. Here, their spirits are forever restricted from relating with others in the community. According to 23% participants, the people condone the burial of evil people in the community. This act fetch them affliction because they believed that if an evil person or stranger is buried within the community, the possibility of reincarnating with their evil acts abounds. To "keep their *Erhi* or *uhoho* (spirit or replica) perpetually bonded in the grave, they are buried in the forest known as 'burial ground' or "evil forest" (*Eqwarode*). This also protects innocent persons from being afflicted by their aggrieved spirits which it is believed to become because of the young age of the deceased.

In Sapele community, they believed that disposal of deceased persons in the forest without proper rituals would cause their spirits to abandon their grave and roam as ghost. This occurs especially when the remains are not disposed deep into the forest. The use of the forest for the ritual cleansing, maintenance or restoration of wellness was an inseparable aspect of their lives. Just as people rely on hospital for wellness today, the people relied on the forests for wellness in the past.

Another forest related belief which restrained crime was that the properties of wicked, mischievous persons whose lifestyles threatened the lives and peaceful co-existence of people in the community were not inherited. Their properties were considered to be contaminated by their evil acts and believed to attract ill luck. Thus, their properties were deposited in the shrines (*ogwa edion*) inside the forest. Hence, families monitored and restrained the activities of their family members. Children of those whose parents died abominable deaths lost respect and dignity in the community. They live in perpetual sham and even when they become prosperous; they are often reminded of the past. This forced people to conform with the norms that instil peace to maintain sanity and the integrity of their family name.

In the past, final judgement of the deceased starts with interment in the forest. Dumping the dead unceremoniously in the forest was believed to have implications on their final destination (eternity). Also, the lives of the children left behind are believed to be controlled by evil spirits. In most cases, according to a participant, "dem no dey get head". Even when they are fortunate to be established, people make references to the past to recall their history". This fear promoted orderliness and good spirit in the community. The ills associated with property of evil people were revealed as:

inheriting the properties of a wicked, mischievous persons whose lifestyles threatened peaceful co-existence of people in the community was forbidden. Their properties were considered evil capable of attracting ill luck. The properties were deposited in the shrines (ogwa edion) inside the forest. Hence, families monitored and restrained the activities of their family members. Children of those whose parents died abominable death lose their respect and dignity in the community. They live in perpetual shame. Even when they become rich; they are often reminded of the past. This restrained majority to maintain sanity and the integrity of their family name. In the past, judgement and final abode of the deceased starts with interment in the forest. Dumping the dead unceremoniously in the forest has implication for their place of rest and the lives of the children left behind. In most cases, 'dem no dey get head'. Even when they are fortunate to be established, references are made to the past to



recall their history. This fear promoted orderliness and good spirit in the community. IDI Male, Age 62, Oton- Sapele, 09/24/2014.

In the old days, sexual affairs and marriages between close relations was a taboo. These relationships were considered to endanger the life of the woman, the man and the children which are product of such union. According to participants, it heralds mysterious illness and death of the maiden, the children or both. Their affair was considered evil and perpetrators were sanctioned accordingly. If any member of the family dies in such situation they are buried in the forest. If discovered that a member participated in such relationship, they were taken into the forest for ritual cleansing after which the affair was terminated. However, in recent times, close relatives intermarry and sacrifice animals to appease the gods. This occurrence is rampant because the awareness of affinity which was derived from closeness degenerated. Incest increased because collectivism gave way to individualism. Respondents emphasised that irrespective of the sacrifices performed to appease the gods to exonerate the parties, things do not go well with them on the long run. They hold the belief that physical or invisible forces are galvanised to work against them.

In Okpe community protective rituals were carried out in the forest and placed in their living rooms. They were kept in living rooms to attack enemies who entered the family with negative intentions. This was the traditional means of securing their lives and properties. They entrusted their lives to the deities and hid valuables objects in home altars dedicated to deities. Through the deities, prayers were offered to God before they carried out any activity. During their monthly menstrual circle women were not permitted to share the same roof with these deities. It was believed that the spirits of the deities were sensitive to blood and that any individual with blood had encroached on the deities' territory. In annoyance, the deity would afflict anyone who has encroached on their territory and power. Hence, during their menstrual periods women who lived in homes with these gods were mandated to relocate to a small hut adjacent to the forest. These huts were built to harbor young girls and house wives during their circle. Also, intermittently, ritual cleansing of the family compounds was performed and the materials which are believed to take away death and bad luck were thrown into the forest. Due to deforestation, these practices could no longer be observed and the people believe this is responsible for their present afflictions.

According to a participant, the alien culture we delved into is the foundation for the destruction of our beliefs and the forest. Those who confess are set free. This gave other courage. Let's not destroy the good aspect of beliefs. FGD Extract Male, Age 47, Oton Sapele, 13/09/2014.

The change in the status and the role of women presented a gory situation. While modern woman claim that they were marginalised, responses revealed that they maintained and enjoyed their boundaries in the past. Their needs were met with hectares of land provided for their farming activities. Handful of women was given freedom to engage in the sale of cloths and production of ogogoro. Shelter and safety was never a problem. They were not allowed to veer out of the care of their husband and immediate/extended family. In-laws played major roles in the affairs of their children unlike the recent practices where social workers, house maids and nannies dominat the affairs in the homes. This stresses the finance of modern couples. Security was provided for women as long as they maintain a humble baron position that is expected of them. Using the McClelland theory of needs, satisfaction which is the measures of scaling the self actualization of individuals, responses revealed that women were self actualised in their crude state of subordination. Western modernization now present Okpe woman as subjugated personalities because modern rational and criteria has classified them as subjugated class.



Ostensive as it appears, the above assertion was confirmed to be true because lands that were given to the women to cultivate were on rent-tenancy. Today, working class wife can acquire landed properties and cars. This presents a basis on which the authority of men is now challenged no matter how complimentary the roles are played. In the past, women never meddle in the affairs of men. Presently, woman tail their men and harass both the innocent and the guilty. Like a one chanced motor car, which is meant to carry only one passenger, the man is discouraged from caring for those who are outside the nucleus of the nuclear family. Men are coerced to chorus I surrender and this must be displayed before their spouse on daily basis to enjoy peace as a family. Okpe women who spare no suspects have developed poisonous venom with which they harm suspected intruders' like concubine including unwanted family members (Mother, father, and sister or brother in-law). Although this is seen as beneficial to nuclear family in this present age, this is not good enough as Africans who cherished oneness.

5. Conclusion and Recommendation

Forest served as means of controlling unwholesome practices and behavioural manifestation. Due to the onset of industrial scale deforestation, the forest is no longer tenable in performing its function as a means of social control. Irrespective of the changes, the forest still served as means of controlling antisocial practices and behavioural manifestation. Unsustainable deforestation should be avoided. The traditional beliefs and restraining taboos should be revamped to ensure forest sustainability.

References

- Anon A. (2016). *The social ecological model: A Frame Work for Prevention*. Retrieved 15/02/2016 from <http://www.cdc.gov/violence-prevention/overview/social-ecological-model.html>.
- Ekwund E. (1966). *The pains and gains of deforestation in Sapele, Delta State, Nigeria*. Accessed 20/12/2012 from <http://livelihoods/deforestation/Extinction//1654>.
- Kennedy J.J, Dombeck M. P. & Koch N. (2014). *Value, Beliefs and Management of public forest in the Western World at the Close of the Twentieth Century*. A.Z. USA, Tucson. Accessed 08.03.2014 from [www.http://forest/beliefs.html](http://forest/beliefs.html).
- Owumi B. (1989). Physician Patient Relationship in an Alternative Healthcare System. PhD Thesis Dept. of Sociology, Faculty of the Social Sciences, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.
- Obono, O. (2016). The Nature of Social Order, Institutions and Environmental Precedence in Africa. In Olatunji Oyeshile and Francis Offor (eds). *Ethics, Government and Social Order in Nigeria: Essays in Honour of Godwin Sogolo*. Ibadan: Zenith Book House.
- Parrinder P. (1962). *The Forest of Symbols. Aspect of Ndembu Ritual*. New York. Cornell University Press Thaca. Pg x + 405.
- Philippe C. (1995). *Definition of an Environmental Right in a Human Rights Context*. 13 *Netherlands Quarterly of Human Rights* p. 25. Retrieved 15/02/2016 from <http://www.ielrc.org/content/a9502>
- Rim-Rukeh A., Irehievwie & Agbozu I.E. (2013). Traditional Beliefs and Conservation of Natural Resource. Evidence from Selected Communities in Delta State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Biodiversity and Conservation* Vol. 5.7: Pg 426-432.
- *Sacred Grooves and Tree Worship among the Urhobo*. Retrieved 04.06. 2014 from Urhobo Historical Society. Accessed 04.06. 2014 from Urhobo Historical Society.
- Tanyanyiwa I. V. & Chikwanha M. (2011). The Role of Indigenous Knowledge System in the Management of Forest Resources in Mugabe Area Masvingo Zimbabwe. *Journal of Sustainable Development in African* Vol. 13(3) 132-149.



- Tonukari O. J. (2014). *The Influence of Christian Values on Urhobo Culture*. Accessed 21.02. 2015 from wikipedia.org/wiki/urhobo_people.
- Tonukari O. J. (2014). *Aziza King of the Urbobo Forest*. Retrieved on 04.06. 2014 from Urhobo Historical Society, <http://www.waado.org/contents.html>.



CORPORATE GOVERNANCE AND QUALITY OF FINANCIAL REPORTING ON FOOD AND BEVERAGE COMPANIES IN NIGERIA

¹ Mary Josiah
(majoel2003@yahoo.com)
+2348037381270

² Edwin Okoro
(ediokoro@yahoo.com)
+2348033958334

³ Gbenga Ekundayo
(Gbenga@mec.edu.com)
+96896651970

¹ Muzammi Nuhu Mohammed
(muzammilmuhd96@gmail.com)
+2348034618712

¹ Department of Accounting, Igbinedion University Okada Benin City Nigeria

² Department of Business Administration, Igbinedion University Okada Benin Nigeria

³ Department of Management Studies, Middle East University College Oman

Abstract

The focus of the study is to empirically examine the implications of Corporate Governance in financial reporting quality for Food and Beverage companies. The specific objectives are to identify the effect of board size, board independence and board expertise on financial reporting quality. This study employs a longitudinal research design. This design involves repeated observations of the same variables over long periods of time unlike the cross-sectional design which examines variables at a point in time. The sample for the study was eleven (11) companies in the Food and Beverage sectors. Secondary data used for this study was retrieved from corporate annual reports of the sampled companies from 2010 – 2017. The generalized least square regression analysis was used in the estimation of the models and in the determination of the causal relationship between the variables. The findings revealed that Board size (BSIZE), Board independence (BDIND) and Board expertise (BDEXP) all has negative effect negative on accrual based reporting manipulation and are statistically significant at 5% level. Thus corporate Governance is essential since it guarantee minimum level of assurance to the stakeholders, the study recommend Corporate Governance should be taken very seriously since It influences how the objectives of the company are set and achieved, how risks are monitored and assessed and how performance is optimized by the shareholders.

Keywords: Board Size , Board Independent, Board Expertise and Quality financial Reporting

1. Introduction

In modern days particularly with respect to companies, resources are owned by shareholders but managed by the board of directors appointed by shareholders. An active and effective board of directors, responsible financial management, skeptical and independent auditors and attentive regulatory authorities all responsibilities to safe guard those who invest in public corporation. Uche (2004) defines corporate Governance as the manner in which organizations, particularly limited companies are managed and the nature of accountability of the managers to the owners. The simplest and most concise definition of corporate governance was provided by the Cadbury report in 1992, which stated: corporate governance is the system by which companies are directed and controlled. More so, as a matter of fact the concept of corporate governance in relation to the quality of financial reporting is a significant issue which needs the attention of every corporation. Many parties uses accounting information to make decision concerning allocation of scarce resources, the decision have significant effect on all of the society since they have impact on its form and direction of the



economy (Uche 2004). The relationship between Corporate Governance and quality of financial reporting was the subject matter to many researchers in the past two decades. The concept helps companies build more prosperous and sustainable business in the long term. The development of global markets demonstrates an efficient role that helps corporate governance in preventing fraud and management misconduct. According Sloan (2001) the financial information is the first source of independent and true communication about the performance of company managers. However, financial scandal around the world and recent collapse of major corporate institutions in the USA, South East Asia, Europe and Nigeria such as, Adelphia, Enron, WorldCom, Parmalat, and Commerce Bank have shaken investor's faith in capital markets and the efficacy of existing corporate governance in promoting transparency and accountability. More so, as a matter of fact the concept of corporate governance in relation to the quality of financial reporting is significant issue which needs the attention of every corporation. Many parties' uses accounting information to make decision concerning allocation of scarce resources, the decision have significant effect on all of the society since they have impact on its form and direction of the economy.

The agency theory has provided the theoretical foundations for expectations about how corporate governance can at least help to reduce if not eradicate the tendencies of earnings management. Therefore, providing empirical justifications to whatever theoretical expectations are held regarding the effect of corporate governance on financial reporting quality has been the focus of several studies (Cristina 2010; Dabor & Adeyemi 2009; Adeyemi & Uadiale 2010; Sen & Inanga 2004, Domash 2002; Amat, Blake & Dowds 1999; Naser 1993; Ibanichuka & Ihendinihu 2012), Effiok & Eton (2012) spanning over four decades. Ironically, based on our review of these studies there appears not to have any unanimity in the relationship between corporate governance and financial reporting quality. While some studies defend the position of a positive effect (Gulzar & Wang 2011) others find a negative effect (Adeyemi & Uadiale 2010; Sen and Inanga 2004) More so, some find that the relationship depends on the particular variable in question some studies (Bebchuk 2005) suggest that aggregating the variables together in a single model could introduce commonality issues which can affect the outcome. This absence of a clear unanimity suggests that this issue is still open up for debates and there is the need to re-examine and provide fresh views. Thus, the broad objective of the study is to examine the impact of corporate governance on financial reporting quality. The specific aims are to examine the effect of board size on quality of financial reporting on foods and beverages in Nigeria; to investigate the effect of the board independency on the quality of financial reporting on foods and beverages in Nigeria; and to examine the effect of board expertise effect the quality of financial reporting on foods and beverages in Nigeria.

2. Literature Review and Theory

2.1. Quality of Financial Reporting

Financial reporting is a two party transactions in which the issuer of the financial reports provides them to the users, who use them with the expectation that these will help them enhance their financial decisions. The potential users of financial reports vary widely and include creditors, suppliers, financial analysts, government authorities and in general, all related to the company parties. The issues of quality in financial reports are of prime concern not only for the final uses but for the whole society as it affects economic decisions which may have significant impact. According to IASB's conceptual framework a key prerequisite for quality in financial reporting is the adherence to the objective and the qualitative characteristics of financial reporting information, (IASB, 2015). Qualitative characteristics are the attributes that make financial information useful and comprise of relevance, faithful representation, comparability, variability, timeliness and understandability.



Several definitions of the term financial reporting quality have been expressed, for instance, Other researchers define financial reporting quality as the extent to which financial statements provide to us their information about the underlying performance and financial position, (Tang Chen & Zhijun, 2014). However, a commonly accepted definition is provided by Jonas and Blaurchet (2015), who state that Quality financial reporting is full and transparent information that is not designed to obstruct or mislead users.

2.2. Corporate Governance

According to Anandarajah (2004), there is no universally agreed definition for what the term corporate governance means, numerous definitions have evolved owing to the multi-dimensional nature of the concept. Consequently, Anandarajah (2004) views the concept of corporate governance as a means holding the balance between economic and social goals and between individual and communal goals. The governance framework is there to encourage the efficient use of resources and equally to require accountability for the stewardship of those resources. The aim is to align as nearly as possible the interests of individuals, corporations and society. The Code of Corporate Governance issued by Central Bank of Nigeria (2003) defines the subject of corporate governance as “a system by which corporations are governed and controlled with a view to increasing shareholder value and meeting the expectations of the other stakeholders.” The Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) (1999) defines corporate governance as the system by which business corporations are directed and controlled. The corporate governance structure specifies the distribution of rights and responsibilities among different participants in the corporation, such as the board, managers, shareholders and other stakeholders, and spells out the rules and procedures for making decisions on corporate affairs.

2.3. Empirical Review

2.3.1. Board Size and Financial Reporting Quality.

According to Lipton and Lorch (2002), board size refers to the total number of directors on the board of each sample firm which includes the Chairman and CEO for each financial year. This includes outside directors, executive directors and non-executive directors. There is no limitation on the numeric specification of board members, although the board is mandated to include a harmony of executive and non-executive directors to avoid the domination of the board by a single individual. Nevertheless; under the most excellent practices in corporate Governance, it is advised that every board carefully examine its size so as to guarantee optimum effectiveness. With regards to the relationship between board size and financial reporting quality, Abbott and Nagy (2004) suggested that the firms with smaller board size experience a lower incidence of restatements as the smaller boards contribute to effective communication and there is less likelihood of a communication breakdown. This suggests that when board members communicate effectively, they reduce the incidence of misunderstanding and consequent errors, and that they are more sensitive to the issues that may affect their shareholders or investor’s confidence, particularly concerning financial reporting issues. It is the view of Carcello et al. (2002) that members of boards of directors who have more experience in terms of a higher number of directorships are more likely to demand high-quality audit work.

In Libya, Alrshah (2014) explored the relationship amidst corporate governance mechanism and financial reporting quality in the Banking Sector. Specifically, the study intends to add to the support connecting external corporate governance mechanisms to auditor quality. Using a primary data approach, the outcomes of the study demonstrated that corporate governance mechanism has a significant positive connection on the reliability of audited financial statements. Also, further findings



reveal that corporate governance practices exert a direct positive relationship on financial reporting quality. Suryanto & Thalassinou and Thalassinou, (2017) examined the relationship between board size and the financial reporting quality. Data from non-financial firms listed in the Indonesian Stock Exchange have been used. The data of 121 listed firms in a five-year period from 2012 to 2016 is collected from the printed audit accounts available on company's websites. The findings of the study have shown that in non-financial firms listed in the Indonesian Stock Exchange board size has significant effect on financial reporting quality.

Dwekat., Mardawi and Abdeljawad (2018) examined the impact of corporate governance mechanisms on auditor quality choice in Palestine. The sample included 46 firms listed on the Palestine stock exchange (PSE) for the period from 2013 to 2015. Relevant data were collected from the annual reports of the sampled companies published at the PSE website. To achieve the objectives of this study, a binary logistic regression was used. The results revealed that companies with a larger board size tend to have high financial reporting quality hire a high quality auditor.

2.3.2. Board Independence and Financial Reporting Quality

Board independence is a key dimension of corporate governance as it is concerned with the extent to which the board can be said to be objective. The independence of the board can be measured by the number of non-executive or outside directors on the board. Empirical evidence has shown that properly constituted boards with the right mix of non-executive directors tend to contribute an unbiased sense of judgment (Ilaboya & Iyafekhe 2014). A board comprising reasonable proportion non-executive directors is more likely to be independent of management than one dominated by inside directors, and therefore more likely to protect the interests of other stakeholders (John & Senbet, 1998).

With regards to the relationship between financial reporting quality and board independence, from the stakeholders' theory view point, the theoretical expectation is that firms with more independent boards will produce higher financial reporting quality than firms with boards dominated by executive directors. Abdullah et al. (2008), using regression, found a positive though insignificant relationship between board independence and financial reporting quality. Salleh et al. (2006) examined the effects of board composition and financial reporting quality found that the proportion of independent directors was significantly related to financial reporting quality

Egbunike, Ezelibe and Aroh (2015) carried out a study to explore the influence of corporate governance and earnings management practices in Nigerian quoted companies. The study was based on both primary and secondary data, from a purposive sampling of listed banks within the period of 2011-2014. Also, the Jones Model was used to study the effect of corporate governance on earnings management. Using the simple regression estimation, the outcomes of the study revealed the explored variable such board independence exerts a significant effect on earnings management practices amongst Nigerian quoted firms.

2.3.3. Board Expertise and Financial Reporting Quality

Financial expertise is typically demonstrated by employment, experience or certification in accounting or finance (Price water house coopers, 2000). The experience and knowledge in accounting and auditing related issues is considered as an important dimensions for boards. This advantage can help the board members to be more conversant with financial and operational reports that will enable them to execute their oversight duties effectively (Matlain and Mazlina, 2005). A number of studies has documented a negative association between the financial accounting expertise and earnings management (Bedard, Chtouron & Courtesur 2004). Xie *et al*, (2003) have found that



board members with accounting and financial knowledge are associated with companies that have smaller discretionary current accruals for financial reporting quality. Carcello, Hollingsworth, Klein and Neal (2006) studied the association between financial expertise accruals and found that accounting and financial experts are consistently associated with high financial reporting quality. Dhahival, Naiker and Navissi (2010) also found a positive relationship between accounting and financial expertise and financial reporting quality. Krishnan (2005) and Zhang and Zhou (2007) found that firms are more likely to be identified with deficiencies in internal control over financial reporting, if their audit committees have less financial expertise. In a nut shell, financially knowledgeable audit committee members who possess accounting qualifications are more likely to prevent and detect financial frauds.

2.4. Agency Theory

Agency theory having its roots in economic theory was expounded by Alchian and Demsetz (1972) and further developed by Jensen and Meckling (1976). Jensen and Meckling (1976) defined agency relationship as a contract under which the principal engage another person or the agent to perform some service on their behalf which involves delegating some decision making authority to the agent. If both parties to the relationship are utility maximizers, there is good reason to believe that the agent will not always act in the best interests of the principal. The principal can limit divergences from his interest by establishing appropriate incentives for the agent and by incurring monitoring costs designed to limit the irregular activities of the agent. Control of agency problems in the decision process is important when the decision managers who initiate and implement important decisions are not the major residual claimants and therefore do not bear a major share of the wealth effects of their decisions. According to Habbash (2010) agency theory is the most popular and has received greater attention from academics and practitioners. Without effective control procedures, managers are more likely to take actions that deviate from the interests of residual claimants. Individual decision agents can be involved in the management of some decisions and the control of others, but separation means that an individual agent does not exercise exclusive management and control rights over the same decisions (Fama & Jensen, 1983). Consequently, in light of financial reporting quality, corporate governance mechanisms can be viewed as set of instruments put in place by the agent to ensure that managers do not pursue their own interest at the detriment of upholding financial reporting quality.

3. Methodology

3.1 Data

This study utilized a longitudinal research design. The study population consisted of all quoted oil and gas companies in the Nigerian Stock Exchange (NSE) totaling 12 companies as at 2017. The sample for the study is the entire 12 companies quoted in the food and beverage sector on the floor of the Nigerian stock exchange. Those companies had available and accessible annual reports that covered the study time frame. Secondary data was utilized for this study. The necessary data will be extracted from the annual reports of corporate organizations for the period 2010-2017 financial years. Organizations' corporate annual reports were mainly utilized since they were promptly accessible, available and provided a greater platform for results comparability. The panel regression analysis was employed as the method of data analysis in the study. However, prior to the regression estimation, preliminary analysis such as descriptive statistics, correlation analysis and variance inflation factor test was conducted.

3.2 Model Specification

The model for the study examines the effect of corporate governance on financial reporting quality in food and beverage companies. The model is presented below;



$$FRQ_{it} = f(BDS_{it}, BDIND_{it}, BDEXP_{it}, \dots) \dots\dots\dots 1$$

Specifying the models in their econometric form and including the error term, we have;

$$FRQ_{it} = \beta_1 + \beta_2 BDS_{it} + \beta_3 BDIND_{it} + \beta_4 BDEXP_{it} + \mu_{it} \dots\dots\dots 2$$

Where FRQ is financial reporting quality measured using discretionary accruals, BDS refer to board size measured as the number of individuals on the board, BDIND indicates board independence measured as the number of non-executive directors on the board, BDEXP represent board Expertise measured as number of individuals with accounting and finance background. μ_t is the error term, i refers to firm i, and t is time period.

3.3 Decision Rule

The study accepts the null hypothesis if the probability value for the coefficient beta is > 0.05 at 5% significance level, otherwise we reject the null and accept the alternative. The test of hypotheses is based on the fixed effects estimation for the full sample.

4. Result

4.1 Presentation and Analysis of Data

Table 1: Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Median	Maximum	Minimum	Std. Dev.	Jarque-Bera	Probability
DISACC	2.45939	-0.274	501.23	-325.19	61.4593	5876.05	0.00
BDSIZE	12.064	3	15	1	0.7316	18.196	0.00
BDIND	5.4702	6	7	2	0.88103	102.066	0.00
BDEXP	4.7351	2.102	9.902	1.392	0.4418	99.831	0.00

Source: Researchers Compilation (2017)

Table 1 shows the descriptive statistics for the variables. As observed, Discretionary accruals scaled by total assets show the following statistics; Mean= 2.459, STD= 61.459 which indicates the extent to which discretionary accruals for the distribution exhibits considerable clustering around the average, Max= 501.23 and Min= -325.19. BDSIZE show the following statistics; Mean= 12 which suggest that the average number of board members with is approximately for the distribution within the study period. STD= 0.7316, Max= 15 and Min= 1. For BDIND, Mean= 5.47 which suggest that the average number of independent mebers on the board is approximately five for the distribution within the study period. STD= 0.88, Max= 7 members and Min= 2 members. This is in line with the SEC Code of corporate governance that requires not less than twenty percent (20%) Board members should be independent/external directors and lower than the 75% found by Carcello, Hermanson, Neal and Riley (2000) for the U.S. The maximum and minimum values are 5 and 2 respectively. For BDEXP, mean = 4.7351, STD= 0.442, Max= 9.902 and Min= 1.391.

Table 2: Pearson Correlation Result

	DISACC	BDSIZE	BDIND	BDEXP
DISACC	1			
BDSIZE	-0.0482	1		
BDIND	-0.0491	0.52697	1	
BDEXP	0.0108	0.12162	0.3435	1

Source: Researchers Compilation (2017)



From Table 2, the correlation coefficients of the variables are examined. However of particular interest to the study is the correlation between; financial reporting quality measured by discretionary accruals and the other variables. As observed, DISACC is negatively correlated with BDSIZE ($r=-0.0482$), BDIND($r=-0.0491$) and is positively correlated with BDEXP ($r=0.0108$). The negative correlation indicates that increases in these variables will be associated with reductions in size of Discretionary accruals and the reverse holds for variables with positive correlations. We proceed to conduct the regression analysis as correlation analysis is not best suited for estimating causality between variables. However, the regression assumptions test is first conducted.

Table 3: Regression Assumptions Test

Regression Test		
<i>Normality test</i>		
Variable	Jacque-bera statistics	Prob
DISACC	5876.05	0.00
BSIZE	18.196	0.00
BDIND	102.066	0.00
BDEXP	99.831	0.00
<i>Multicollinearity test</i>		
Variable	Coefficient Variance	Centered VIF
C	1075.01	
BSIZE	22.41779	1.42498
BDIND	23.21217	2.139549
BDEXP	54.12111	1.254243
<i>Heteroskedasticity Test: ARCH</i>		
F-statistic = 0.156	Prob. F(1,96)	0.929
Obs*R-squared = 189.5	Prob. Chi-Square(1)	0.929
<i>Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM Test:</i>		
F-statistic = 0.12504	Prob. F(2,88)	0.82
Obs*R-squared=2.559647	Prob. Chi-Square(2)	0.79
<i>Ramsey Reset Test</i>		
t- statistics=1.2948	Df= 85	0.281
f-statistics =1.676	Prob. F(1,90)	0.203

Source: Researchers Compilation (2017)

Table 3 shows the regression assumptions test for model. As observed, the table labeled Tests of Normality shows the results of the Jacque-bera statistics. This assesses the normality of the distribution of scores. The variance inflation factor (VIF) shows how much of the variance of a coefficient estimate of a regressor has been inflated due to collinearity with the other regressors. Basically, VIFs above 10 are seen as a cause of concern (Landau and Everitt, 2003). As observed, none of the variables have VIF's values exceeding 10 and hence none gave serious indication of multicollinearity. The test for heteroskedasticity was performed on the residuals as a precaution. The results showed probabilities in excess of 0.05, which leads us to reject the presence of heteroskedasticity in the residuals. The Lagrange Multiplier (LM) test for higher order autocorrelation reveals that the hypotheses of zero autocorrelation in the residuals were not rejected. This was because the probabilities (Prob. F, Prob. Chi-Square) were greater than 0.05. The LM test did not therefore reveal serial correlation problems for the model. The performance of the Ramsey RESET test showed high probability values that were greater than 0.05, meaning that there was no significant evidence of miss-specification.



Table 4. Panel Regression Result

Dependent variable	Full sample	Sample with Positive DACC	Sample with Negative DACC
C	12.712** {6.482} (0.0511)	258.2925* {37.817} (0.000)	-65.7036* {11.734} (0.000)
BSIZE	-2.5732* {1.342} (0.000)	4.835 {3.5430} (0.1757)	-4.739* {1.764} (0.008)
BDIND	-3.7917* {1.971} (0.000)	4.495 {4.514} (0.3219)	0.662 {2.441} (0.786)
BDEXP	-1.8927* {0.583} (0.001)	20.61278* {7.7156} (0.009)	-7.018* {1.890} (0.000)
<i>Model properties</i>			
R ²	0.564	0.536	0.553
ADJ R ²	0.449	0.395	0.427
F-Stat	4.887	3.807	4.406
P(f-stat)	0.00	0.000	0.000
D.W	2.2	1.94	2.04
Hausman test: 0.002			

Source: Researchers Compilation (2017) { } standard errors () p-values * sig at 5

Table 4 shows the regression result examining the impact of board characteristics on earnings management. The regression analysis is conducted in three stages. Firstly, we examined all companies in the sample which is the baseline estimation for the study. However, to check the robustness of our estimates, we divided the sample into two sub-groups; sample with positive DACC and sample with negative DACC. The R² for the full sample estimation shows a value of 0.564 which indicates that the model explains about 56.4% of the systematic variations in earnings management over the study period. The F-stat is 4.887 with p value =0.00 which is significant at 5% and suggest that the hypothesis of a significant linear relationship between the dependent and independent variables cannot be rejected. It is also indicative of the joint statistical significant of the model. The D. W statistics of 2.2 indicates the presence of serial correlation in the residuals is unlikely. Commenting on the performance of the variables, we observe that for Board size (BSIZE) is negative (-2.5732) and statistically significant (p= 0.000). Board independence (BDIND) has a negative (-3.7917) effect and also statistically significant (p= 0.000)

Board expertise (BDEXP) has a negative (-1.893) effect and statistically significant (p= 0.001). The R² for the Sub-sample estimation for companies with positive DACC shows a value of 53.6 which indicates that for companies with positive DACC, the model explains about 53.6% of the systematic variations in financial reporting quality. The F-stat is 3.807 with p value =0.00 which is significant at 5% and suggest that the hypothesis of a significant linear relationship between the dependent and independent variables cannot be rejected. It is also indicative of the joint statistically significant of



the model. The D. W statistics of 1.94 indicates the presence of serial correlation in the residuals is unlikely. Commenting on the performance of the Board variables, we observe that Board size (BSIZE) is positive (4.835), Board independence (BDIND) has a positive effect (4.495) effect, Board expertise (BDEXP) has a negative (20.613) effect. However, none of the variables appear significant for the sub-sample with positive DACC. The R^2 for Sub-sample estimation for companies with negative DACC shows a value of 0.553 which indicates that the model explains about 55.3% of the systematic variations in financial reporting quality over the study period. The F-stat is 4.406 with p value =0.00 which is significant at 5% and suggest that the hypothesis of a significant linear relationship between the dependent and independent variables cannot be rejected. It is also indicative of the joint statistically significant of the model. The D. W statistics of 2.04 indicates the presence of serial correlation in the residuals is unlikely. Commenting on the performance of the board variables, we observe that the coefficient for Board size (BSIZE) is negative (-4.739) and statistically significant, Board independence (BDIND) is positive (0.662), Board expertise (BDEXP) has a negative (-7.018) effect and statistically significant ($p=0.00$).

5. Conclusion and Recommendation

The relationship between corporate governance and quality of financial reporting was the subject matter to many researchers in the past two decades. Corporate Governance (CG) is essential since it guarantees minimum level of assurance to the stakeholders and best management of company's asset without being abused by individuals. More so, as a matter of fact the concept of Corporate Governance in relation to the quality of financial reporting is significant issue which needs the attention of every corporation. Many parties' use accounting information to make decision concerning allocation of scarce resources, the decision have significant effect on all of the society. The focus of the study is to empirically examine the implications of Corporate Governance for financial reporting quality for food and beverage companies. The findings revealed that (i) Board size (BSIZE) has a negative effect on accrual-based reporting manipulation and statistically significant at 5% level. (ii). Board independence (BDIND) has a negative effect on accrual-based reporting manipulation and also statistically significant at 5% level. (iii) Board expertise (BDEXP) has a negative effect on accrual-based reporting manipulation and also statistically significant.

Based on the findings, the study recommends Board size (BSIZE), Board independence (BDIND), Board expertise (BDEXP) as the drivers of financial reporting qualities, therefore efforts should be made by the firms to use qualify and vibrant Board size (BSIZE).It is further recommended that increase in board expertise could reduce the preponderance of earnings management practices and that increasing board membership could decline accruals-manipulations and thus reduce earnings management Corporate Governance should be taken very seriously since It influences how the objectives of the company are set and achieved, how risks are monitored and assessed and how performance is optimized by the shareholders.

Reference

- Abbott, S., & Parker, G. P, (2004), Audit committee characteristics and restatements Auditing: A *Journal of Practice and Theory*, 23 (1), 69-87
- Abdullah, K., & Date, H. (2009). Public sector knowledge management: a generic framework., *Public Sector ICT Management Review*, 3(1)
- Adeyemi, S. B., & Uadiale, O.M. (2010). The impact of firm characteristics and corporate governance variables on audit fees in Nigeria", *Nigerian Journal of Management Studies* 10(2), 1 – 22.



- Alchian, A., & Demsetz, H., (1972). Production, information costs, and economic organization. *American Economic Review* 62, 777-795.
- Amat, L., Blake, J., & Dowds, J. (1999). The Ethics of Creative Accounting. *Economics Working Papers* 349, Department of Economics and Business
- Bebchuk L. A., & Cohen A. (2005). The costs of entrenched boards. *Journal of Finance and Economics*, 78(2), 409–33
- Bedard, J. Chtourov, S. M., & Courteau, I. L. (2004). The Effect of audit Committee Expertise, Independence and Activity on Aggressive Earnings Management. *Journal of Practice and Theories*.23 (2), 13-35.
- Carcello, J.V., Hermanson, D.R., Neal, T. L., & Riley, R. A. (2002). Board characteristics and audit fees. *Contemporary Accounting Research*, 19
- Carcello, J.V., Hollingsworth, C.W., Klein, A., & Neal, T. L. (2006). Audit committee and financial expertise, competing corporate governance mechanisms and earnings management. Working Paper, University of Tennessee and New York University.
- Carcello, J. V., Hermanson, D. R. Neal, T., L. & Riley, R A., (2000). Board Characteristics and Audit Fees
- Central Bank of Nigeria (2003). Code of corporate governance for banks in Nigeria post Consolidation
- Christiana, F. D. (2015). How do corporate governance mechanisms affect a firm's potential for bankruptcy?. *Risk governance & control: Financial markets & institutions*, 5(1), 61-70.
- Dabor, E. L., & Adeyemi, B. (2009). Corporate governance and credibility of financial statements in Nigeria. *Journal of Business Systems, Governance and Ethics*, 4(1), 13-34
- Dhaliwal, D; Naiker, V; & Navi ssi, F. (2010). The association between accruals quality and characteristics of accounting experts and mix of expertise on audit committee *Contemporary Accounting Research* 27(3), 787-827.
- Domash, H. (2002). How to Detect Creative Accounting: Detecting accounting shenanigans (www.winninginvesting.com
- Effiok, S.O., & Eton, O. E. (2012). Creative accounting and managerial decision on selected financial institutions in Nigeria. *International Journal of Business Research and Management (IJBRM)*, 3(1), 35-47
- Egbunike, A., Ezelibe, C., & Aroh, N. (2015). The influence of corporate governance on earnings management practices: a study of some selected quoted companies in Nigeria. *American Journal of Economics, Finance and Management*, 1 (5), 482-493
- Fama, E. & Jensen, M. (1983). Separation of ownership and control. *Journal of Law and Economics* 26, 301-325.
- Global Perspective!; <http://www.allbusiness.com>
- Habbash, M. (2010). "The Effectiveness of Corporate Governance and External Audit on Constraining Earnings management Practice in the UK". Ph.D Thesis. Durham University.
- IASB (2015) Conceptual Framework for Financial Reporting
- Ilaboya, O.J., & Ohiokha, F. I. (2016). Firm age, Size and Profitability dynamics: A test of learning by doing and structural inertia hypotheses. *Business and Management Research*, 5(1), 29-38
- Jensen, M. C, & Meckling W. H. (1976). Theory of the Firm: Managerial Behaviour, Agency Costs and Ownership Structure. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 2, 305-360
- John, K. & Senbert, L.W. (1998). Theory of the Firm Managerial Behaviour, Agency Costs and Ownership Structure. *Journal of Banking and Finance*, 22, 371- 403



- Jonas, G & Blanchet (2015). Assessing quality of financial reporting. *Accounting Horizons*, 14(3), 353-363.
- Krishnan (2005). Audit committee financial expertise and internal control: An empirical analysis. *The Accounting Review*, 80 (2), 649-675
- Landau, S., & Everitt, B.S. (2003), A Handbook of Statistical Analyses using SPSS, Boca Raton, FL: Chapman & Hall / CRC
- Lipton, M., & Lorsch, J. (1992). A modest proposal for improved corporate governance, *Business Lawyers*, 59, 59-77.
- Matlain, & Mazlina (2005). The Impact of Audit Committee & Internal Audit Attributes on Internal Audit Contribution to Financial Statement Audit and Audit Fees: Perceptions of Malaysian Internal Auditors (Unpublished Ph.D Thesis), Griffith University, Australia
- Naser, K. (1993) Creative Financial Accounting: Its Nature and Use, Hemel Hempstead: Prentice Hall. OECD (1999). Principles of Corporate Governance.
- Price water house Coopers (2000). Improving audit committee performance: What works best, *The Institute of Internal Auditors Research: Aitamonte Springs, FL*.
- Salleh, H., Alshawi, M., Sabli, N. A. M., Zolkafli, U. K., & Judi, S. S. (2006). Measuring readiness for successful Information Technology/Information System (IT/IS) project implementation: A conceptual model. *African Journal of Business Management*, 5 (23), 9770 - 9778.
- Sen, D. K., & Inanga, E. L. (2004). —Creative Accounting in Bangladesh
- Sloan, R. G. (2001). Financial Accounting and Corporate Governance: A Discussion. *Journal of Accounting & Economics*, 32, 1-3.
- Tang Q., Chen, H., & Zhijun, J. (2008). Financial reporting quality and investor protection: A global investigation, *Working Paper*.
- Uche, C. (2004). Corporate Governance in Nigerian Financial Industry. *Chartered Institute of Bankers of Nigeria Journal*, 2, 11-2
- Xie, B, Davidson, W. N., & DaDalt, P. J. (2003). Earnings management and corporate governance: the role of the board and the audit committee. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 9, 295–316
- Zhang, Y., Zhou, J., & Nan Z. (2007). Audit committee quality, auditor independence, and internal control weaknesses. *Journal of Accounting and Public Policy*, 26, (3), 300-327



**ASSESSMENT OF THE CHALLENGES OF INSTITUTION BUILDING IN NIGERIA
UNDER FOURTH REPUBLIC**

Usman Mohammed
(muhusman2020@gmail.com)
+2340877180888

Department of Political Science, Kaduna State University

Abstract

Nigeria's efforts at sustainable development have yielded less than commensurate results over the years. A major hindrance has been policy discontinuity: Frequent changes characterize the development landscape; policies and programs are not pursued to their logical conclusions because they change with every new administration. This instability in policy environment is very often attributable to weak and dysfunctional institutions. Institutions- whether they are economic, political, social, bureaucratic, etc. are stabilizing factors in the development equation. In Nigeria, experiences have shown that institutions have, owing to their deliberate weakening, failed to ensure meaningful continuity of policies across regimes. Weak institutions are therefore culpable in the country's development failures. What are the factors responsible for weakening of institutions in Nigeria under fourth Republic? How can Nigeria's public institutions be strengthened and repositioned to deliver the country's development objectives on a sustainable basis? What are the hindrances to institution-building in Nigeria under fourth Republic? The goal of this paper is not to proffer solutions to the problem of dysfunctional institutions in Nigeria, but rather to enrich the discourse through analysis of the depth and complexity of the issues involved. The paper identified challenges to institution-building under fourth Republic as elite resistance, conflict of interests, lack of political will and constitutional rigidities. Leadership is also identified as a critical element in the institution-building process. But the emphasis should be on informed leadership -with a vision and the commitment to its pursuit- rather than strong leaders.

Keywords: Challenges, Development, Institution Building, Nigeria

1. Introduction

Development scholars are in agreement that institutions are sine qua non to a country's progress. Institutions are the vehicles with which countries pursue and realize their long-term, medium, and short-term goals and objectives. Not only are they required in achieving time-framed goals, they are necessary in delivering current/daily requirements of a country in all spheres of human endeavours. Esman (1967) sees institution as a change-inducing and change-protecting formal organization which has become meaningful and valued in the society in which it functions. Also, "Institutions are social structures that have attained a high degree of resilience. They are composed of cultural, cognitive, normative and regulative elements that, together with associated activities and resources, provide stability and meaning to social life. Institutions are transmitted by various types of carriers including symbolic systems, relational systems, routines and artifacts. Institutions operate at different levels of jurisdiction from world system to localized and inter-personal relationships. Institutions by definition connote stability but are subject to change processes both incremental and discontinuous" (Scott,



1995). Institutions are also persistent and connected set of rules that prescribe behavioral roles, constrain activities, and shape expectations (Keohane, 1988 in Kalu, 2011).

What can be gleaned from this description is that government itself, together with its various organs and agencies constitute an institution. "A government is an institution entrusted with making and enforcing the rules of society as well as with regulating relations with other societies." (Wikipedia) Government is an institution that functions through other sub-institutions (i.e. organs and agencies). Government and institutions are two sides of the same coin. One cannot exist without the other. Institutions such as the bureaucracy, an economy, judiciary, civil society organization, etc. in a broad sense, symbolize the political entity (Kalu, 2011). At this point, the main objective of this study is to assess the challenges of institution building in Nigeria under fourth republic.

2. The Role of Institutions

Institutions are an integral part of any society. They evolved out the need to overcome the inherent limitations on the capacity of individual members of society to achieve desirable objectives and goals. An institutions, therefore, created and empowered with resources which enable it render services to society on a scale that would otherwise be unattainable by individuals. It is not difficult for anyone to imagine what will happen if each member of society were to provide for himself such social service as defence/protection, maintenance of law and order, health, education and all forms of public goods such as roads, sanitation power and so on. The collective and common aspirations of any community/society whether ancient or modern are best articulated and achieved through specific institutions. Institutions help not only to preserve the common good of society but also serve as protection against their subversion by any individual members or groups. The common good permeates all societal endeavours such as economic, political, defense, legal/judicial, private ownership, etc (Kalu, 2011).

Institutions are the custodians and preservers of the values of society. Values such justice, equity, and fundamental human rights, etc. only become meaningful because of the institutional arrangements through which they find interpretation, expression and implementation for the benefit of citizens. Without these functions, it will be impossible to maintain societal cohesion. Institutions therefore give meaning to our collective existence in a nation-state (Kalu, 2011). Institutions determine and apply the rules and guidelines of interactions among individuals and groups across functions and endeavors. Conflicts arising from these encounters are also resolved through institutions under the same rules (Kalu, 2011).

These roles are as diverse as societal needs and requirements. Gambari (2008) opines that "whether nations are able to manage their political and social disputes peacefully, without lapsing into conflict, or sustain economic growth without creating huge inequalities, critically depend on the quality of the relevant national institutions." Accordingly, the scholar identified four categories of institutions necessary for democracy and development. According to Gambari (2008), the categorization is based on the roles and functions are as follow: Institutions for fostering public integrity e.g. Independent Corrupt Practices Commission (ICPC), Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC); Institutions for public service delivery e.g. the civil service and Ministries, Departments and Agencies (MDAs); The Judicial Institutions e.g. courts; and Institutions for Economic Governance e.g. the Stock Exchange, CBN, fiscal authorities, etc. Institutions are the driving force maintaining national cohesion and ensuring sustainable development.



2.2 The Imperatives for Institution-Building in Nigeria

The quality of institutions and the values they help shape determine the strength of a country. Aside the aforementioned needs for institutions in every society, three compelling arguments can be made in support of the need for institution- building as a national priority in Nigeria. First, is that the general clamour by Nigerians for the emergence of a strong leader on the political scene indicates that our national institutions are ineffective in delivering on national development goals and objectives. For instance, the popularity and eventual victory of President Muhammadu Buhari in the 2015 general elections was based largely on his image as a strong, stern and incorruptible personality. The belief among the general populace was a need, given the country's circumstances and conditions at the time, to correct the many ills plaguing the country and to stir the Nigerian ship back on the path of stability and progress. Whether or not the voters were right in their judgment still remains to be seen. But this desire and clamor for strong leadership is, in itself, a sign of the pervasive weakness/failure of national institutions to deliver on their statutory mandates. Rather than strong leaders, what Nigeria needs is strong, viable and sustainable institutions. "Nigeria cannot grow or achieve much if we depend on individual genius or personality cult and passion to run public institutions." (Okwuchukwu, 2009)

By the same token, there is a growing concern that the anti-corruption crusade of the President Buhari's administration may be abandoned by his successor because the philosophy has not been institutionalized. A country needs leadership with vision but it is strong institutions that ensure the continuity of this vision after the tenure of every leader. The second argument is the existence of a paradox of development. Nigeria has notoriety for being backward in spite of huge resource endowment. Efforts to develop the country have yielded less than commensurate results. A major factor responsible for this failure is weak and dysfunctional institutions saddled with the task of serving as catalysts/vehicles in the development process. From the Marketing Boards to state owned power, energy as well as railway companies, the story is one of persistent failure to promote the general development objectives of Nigeria. They are characterized by policy inconsistency and often susceptible to political manipulations. In the rare cases of noticeable and significant performance, they are usually the direct result of the character of the individual heads of the affected organizations; such that a relapse to status quo occurs once the performing heads leave the scene. Individual head of an institution should not be strong in determining the overall effectiveness in the discharge of its statutory objectives. Third, when compared with their peers in other countries with similar development history, Nigeria's institutions are lagging behind, under-performing, or completely dysfunctional (Okwuchukwu, 2009). For example, the Defense Industries Corporation of Nigeria (DICON) and the Brazilian Defence Corporation were established in the mid-1970s to manufacture and supply ammunitions and light weapons to their respective armed forces. The Brazilian corporation grew in leaps and bounds over the years and is today credited with exporting military hardware like tanks and projectile vehicles; the Nigerian counterpart, however, can only show for its years, the importation and packaging of salt (i.e. Union Dicon Salt) and manufacturing of furniture items (Okwuchukwu, 2009). Similarly, Petrogas of Brazil and Petronas Oil Company of Malaysia can be considered as major players in the international oil market. But the Nigerian National Petroleum Corporation (NNPC) can hardly cope with domestic supply of petrol (Okwuchukwu, 2009). These examples illustrate how many institutions in Nigeria have become "rent-seeking enterprises and corruption nest-beds". (Okwuchukwu, 2009). The high level of alarm raised by these cases underscores the urgent need for institution- building in Nigeria. Accordingly, Gambari (2008), posits that Nigeria needs to create or strengthen institutions that would help achieve the goals of democratic governance and sustainable development.



2.3 The meaning of Institution-Building

Institution-building is a social engineering process which has induced social changes as its end-results. It refers to attempts to improve the functioning of a country by creating, strengthening or changing organizational values, rules, and practices. Organizations are structures within which people co-operate according to accepted and recognized rules. When specific values are embedded into an organization, institution-building is said to have taken place. In other words, organization plus value equals institution. A good example of this combination is the military which inculcates patriotism, discipline, valour/gallantry, and other similar values into its membership cadres and activities. Chief among the purposes is to engender the appropriate policy environment particularly one that supports the efficient deployment of resources for national objectives (Ekanayake, 1998).

According to Ekanayake (1998), institution-building is the “planning, structuring and guidance of new or reconstituted organizations which embody changes in value, functions, physical/ social technologies; fosters new normative relationships and action patterns; and obtain support and complementarities in the environment.” Furthermore, institution-building must produce a number of outcomes in order to be meaningful. These include: technical capacity-the ability to deliver technical services at an increasing level of competence; normative commitment- the internalization by it staff of the innovative ideas, relationships and practices for which the institution stands; innovative thrust-the ability of the institution innovates continuously; environment image- acceptability by the environment with which it interacts; and spread effect- the ability to impact positively on all segments of its environment

On his part, Gambari (2008), considers institution-building as part of nation-building; and lists the three important components viz, “setting the rules; hiring persons with the technical expertise and moral competence to interpret the rules or implement the goals of the organizations; and ensuring that the institutions inspire public confidence by being transparent, fair and consistent.” These also constitute the indices for evaluating the performance of the institutions in question. It can be inferred from this that “the act of creating the organization itself is not as important as its proper functioning and overall effectiveness.”

As enunciated by Moore et al (1995), institution- building involves five key issues in order to be successful. These are that: institution-building is a long-term activity; institution-building is a process rather than a blue print activity. It cannot be programmed in detail and will require flexibility and adaptiveness on the part of the people involved; institution-building is not a mechanical activity, but requires adaptiveness to the specific political, cultural economic, etc. context; institution-building involves changes in social relationships. Such changes often generate resistance. Therefore, there should be substantial commitment to the process on the part of the people directly concerned and (with scope for trade-offs) the people who have power over the organization/institution; successful institution-building requires effective, proactive leadership.

Recognizing and addressing these issues will determine, to a large extent, the success of any institution-building project.

2.4 The Challenges of Institution-Building in Nigeria

There are four main challenges to institution- building in Nigeria (Esman, 1967; Carlson, 1998; Manjumbar & Mukand, 2004; Tang, 2005; Gambari, 2008). These factors are inter-related and complementary in their effects; and together act as obstacles to the effective functioning of public institutions on the one hand, and attempts at strengthening them and improving their effectiveness on the other. They include:



2.4.1 Elite Resistance- the Nigerian elite can be described as a rent-seeking one that seek to tighten their grip on political and economic institutions for personal gains. This has aptly been described as “elite capture of government”. The current backward institutional structure is conducive to rent extraction by the elite. Therefore, any change/ improvement to the existing institutional set up is likely to adversely affect the rents earned by the elite (Manjumbar & Mukand, 2004). This is why the elite have persistently and surreptitiously resisted the existence of strong institutions in Nigeria. And the elite stranglehold is not just on economic institutions; they have also cornered political, judicial and law enforcement institutions in order to consolidate their positions and to protect themselves against any possible backlash. The elite are not only powerful, but they are reach is ubiquitous. Today, one can hear terms such as “cabal” or “vested interests” in virtually all critical sectors of the Nigerian polity and economy. For instance, “fuel subsidy cabals” and “turn-around- maintenance cabals” have been fingered as being responsible for the persistent fuel scarcity and the comatose state of the four refineries respectively. Similarly, the “diesel cabals” and “haulage cabals” are suspects in the collapse of power and rail infrastructure respectively.

2.4.2 Conflict of Interests-A major discernible obstacle to institution-building is the existence of actor-goals. This refers to conflicts between the objectives of individual actors involved in the organization and those of the organization as a whole. In most cases, individuals who run and operate national institutions in Nigeria pursue personal goals that diverge from those of the body corporate. This incongruent goal situation produces two adverse effects: it prevents optimal performance of the organization; and engenders an internal gang- up against attempts at strengthening the institutions. The huge opportunities for personal material gains create incentive for institutional actors (leaders and operators) to entrench themselves overtime while weakening the institutions. Institutions, therefore, remain compromised from within, as it were. Hence, a major challenge is how institutions can be insulated against attempts to compromise them by those in charge of them.

2.4.3 Lack of Political Will- this refers to the motive force that generates political action. Institution-building requires for its take off, continuity and success the intention and commitment of those who are vested with the statutory authority to control and run the organization; in other words, those responsible for governance. These include political heads, such as Directors -General (DGs), members of the board, Ministers and Commissioners, etc. Usually, the tenures of these political appointees are short;and because, institution- building is a long-term activity, it is unattractive to them. The officers are more interested in short-term and more financially rewarding activities such project conception, design and execution; which offer greater opportunity for personal enrichment than focusing on strengthening of the institutions. For example, it is clear that members of the National and State Assemblies are usually more interested in constituency projects and other similar matters than sponsoring motions or bills that have bearing on enhanced legislative performance. In the same vein, DGs and other heads of MDAs are likely to show greater enthusiasm in contract awards than in designing and implementing training programmes for capacity building of the staff.

2.4.4 Constitutional Rigidities- the Constitution of Nigeria is the supreme law of the country. The enabling laws for all institutions are derived directly or indirectly from the Constitution. Therefore, an amendment of the enabling laws or the Constitution itself is often required before far-reaching changes like restructuring, re-organization etc. can be made to most institutions. However, the process and procedures for amending the constitution is very rigid and difficult. Apart from this, the support of legislators is not easy to obtain for such amendments particularly where the intended goal is strengthening of target institutions. Nigerian lawmakers as a group are not known to be patriotic. They rarely act to promote national objectives. Being an elite group, the lawmakers’



allegiance/loyalty is owed to their individual and group interests. One instance of this, is the approval and passage in February 2018 of a bill which purports to changing the order of elections in the time-able approved by the Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC). This has received widespread criticism and condemnation by informed Nigerians; who described the action as unconstitutional and self-serving. The proposed law, rather improving the effectiveness of INEC will undermines its autonomy and overall effectiveness in the conduct of elections.

2.4.5 Leadership and Institution Building- Because institution-building is essentially a group process, leadership is one of its important elements. The critical role of formulating the doctrines and programs as well as defining the set of values to which the organization attaches itself, all rest on leadership. Doctrine is simply the expression of what the organization stands for; and this has pervasive influence on the activities. Leadership is the process by which one member of a group influences other members of the group towards the attainment of specific group goals. The concept connotes the ability to lead others with the aim of causing a movement and change in an organization (Carlson, 1998).

Esman (1967), believes that leadership is critical to institution- building because induced-change process requires intensive, skillful and committed management of both the internal and environmental relationships. So, what roles do leaders play in championing institution-building? Besides the conviction that the set goal is achievable, Tang (2005), suggests that four important ingredients or set of skills necessary for effective leadership in institution-building. These are also contiguous with the role of leaders in the process: optimism – the belief that the ultimate goal is attainable; devotion- willingness to pursue the goal with relentlessly and with vigour; pragmatism- setting time lines and deadlines for achieving certain goals and reaching the goals before the deadlines; and skill- possessing the intellectual and technical capacity for understanding and grasping with every issue germane to realizing the set goals.

Leadership, therefore, is akin to a bow which gives thrust, guidance and direction to an arrow to help it reach its target. In this regards, what Nigeria needs is not a strong leader, but one with the right mix of vision, intellect, commitment, etc. to initiate, drive and champion the reform process that will position critical national institution for performance, resilience and sustainability.

Institutional Corruption; the civil services, parastatals, ministries and departments have at the end of the year budget estimates and they submit to the National Assembly and make their defense. But appropriation of the funds and execution of projects take different tunes. Most of those institutions don't even expend their budgetary allocations and budget is not been implemented on time. Official corruption has taken over the zeal to serve well and render oversight functions to the satisfaction of citizens. The ministries, departments and agencies never execute their target allocations nor even return unspent funds. Budget padding and allocation of unwarranted funds as constituency projects have been the bottle necks of the Nigerian society Guardian Editorial Board (2016). This is coupled by judicial and administrative weaknesses and injustices; the case of Ghanaian Judges and corruption exposed by a journalist and Nigeria's Chief Justice (CJN) on non declaration of his assets to the Court of Conduct Tribunal, are a few, and lack of punitive regimes and outright corruption and impunity (Daudu, 2016). Most of the African countries behave in similar manner and the consequences have been poor state of affairs of the social and economic infrastructures and pervasive poverty and dependency on few that work and massive unemployment on an import dependent and massive unemployed youths. The youths serve as cannon fodders for vicious cycle of violence and conflicts during elections and transitions of governments from one ethnic group to another.



Furthermore, uneducated youths and drug addicts and unemployable persons with massive child labour becomes challenges that most of those institutions are faced (Daudu, 2016)

2.5 Bureaucratic Bottlenecks and Duplication of Duties and Roles.

Our institutions in Africa are much with bureaucratic swamp weeds and duplication of duties and roles. The institutions are set up to provide employment and generate revenue rather than provide essential services to the generality of the citizens. There is no distinction between essential/ necessary services and Luxury, most states in Africa, have no capacity to provide necessary infrastructural services to their citizens such as power supply, clean pipe borne water, standard gauge roads, Educational institutions, Health Services, agricultural extension services that will lead to abundance food supply and food security, social security services and adequate economic assurance of their career after retirement.

Those services have been privatized and in most cases, the highest bidder gets the companies commercialized and privatized to them. After much failure and duplication of duties and heavy employment and outstanding salaries and allowances, with most of the liabilities outstripping the assets, the companies are or become concessionised by Government to the individuals in government that are rich and can afford to operate with high prices and taxes. Those institutions and companies fail to deliver at the end as they were rift offs and not true reflections of institutions that really need privatizations on private partnership participations to boost a developing economy on Investments with legal framework that will protect the investor. Example is Power Holding Company of Nigeria. and National Telecommunications Company, (NITEL) that were sold far below their value and yet no value addition and steady supply/services and many companies that were privatized and commercialized have witnessed crisis as such.

3. Conclusion and Recommendations

African states and Nigeria's institutions are generally weak and dysfunctional: persistently incapable of delivering on broad national goal of promoting growth and development. However, any process aimed at their strengthening must first grapple with a number of hindrances and challenges to institution- building. These include elite resistance, conflict of interests, lack of political will and constitutional rigidities. Leadership is also identified as a critical element in the institution-building process. But the emphasis should be on informed leadership -with a vision and the commitment to its pursuit- rather than strong leaders.

As part of recommendation, we must believe in transparency, accountability and dignity of labor. Transparent leadership and accountable records in everything institutions in Africa must be encouraged. Also, their must be proper separation of powers and independence of the judiciary in terms of funding and administration.

Most institutions should stick to their target when delivering their goals and deadlines. Ministries and departments and agencies, need to work on strict budgetary provisions and time lines. Ministries need to publish their activities and be accountable to the people they represent. They also need to render open their salaries and emoluments and need to be all inclusive in governance.

Lastly, as earlier said, political good will is very critical in implementing Sound governmental policies and strengthening institutions in Africa and Nigeria in particular, we have witnessed that in South Africa after the Apartheid regime and we have seen how the former President Xuma (2016) was pressurized by a very young Julius Malema for trial on corruption and other related charges that is ongoing, this strengthens the rule of law, stabilize the judiciary and make the citizens and the world



have confidence in the leadership and transitions. Stable political systems reinforce economic prosperity and national sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity and national security.

References

- Biersteker, T., & Jutersonke, O. (2010). *The challenges of institution building, Norwegian institute of international affairs*, University of Ottawa, Canada
- Carlson, J. (1998). Organization and leadership in Africa in institution building and leadership in Africa. Editors: Lennert Wohlgenoth, Jerker Carlsson and Henok Kifle Pg 13-32
- Ekanayake, A. (1998). Institution building: an introduction to a model for evaluative studies in Vidodaya, *J. Arts, Sci, Lett, Silver Jubilee* pp. 48-60.
- Daudu, J. B. (2016). Corruption and the Nigerian Judiciary Matters Arising. Online Thisday News. Available at <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2016/10/18/corruption-and-the-nigerian-judiciary-matters-arising/>
- Esman, M. J. (1967). *The institution building concept. an interim appraisal*. University of Pittsburg Graduate School of International Affairs.
- Guardian Editorial Board (2016) Merger of ministries, departments and agencies (MDAs). Online Guardian Newspaper. Available at <https://guardian.ng/opinion/merger-of-ministries-departments-and-agencies-mdas/>
- Kalu N. K. (2011). Institution-building, not nation-building: a structural-functional model. *International Review of Administrative Sciences*, 77(1) 119–137
- Keohane, R. (1988) International institutions: Two research programs. *International Studies Quarterly* 32 (December): 379–396.
- Max Weber. Protestant Ethics and the Spirit of Capitalism. Oxford England. 1960
- Gambari, I. A. (2008). The challenges of nation building. A paper presented at the first year anniversary lecture, Mustapha Akanbi Foundation held in Abuja February, 2008
- Manjumbar, S. & Mukand, S. W. (2004). On Institutional Building. Seminar paper, Queens University, Onatrio, Canada.
- Moore, M., Stewart, S. & Hudock, A. (1995). *Institution building as a development assistance method*. Sida Evaluation Report 1, Stockholm.
- Okwuchukwu, O. P. (2009). Institution Building for National Development in Gamji. Article. www.gamji.com/article900/news9377.htm Extracted on 11th February 2018.
- Scott, R. W. (1995). *Institutions and organizations. ideas, interests and identities*. Sage Publications
- Tang, S. (2005). Leadership in Institution Building. The case of ASEAN
- Van De V., Andrew H., Marshall S. P. (1995). *Explaining development and change in organizations*. *Academy of Management Review*, 20(3), 510- 540.
- Wikipedia www.wikipedia.com/government Extracted in January, 16th 2018